

I Stayed At Home For A Century, When I Emerged I Was Invincible

Chapter 151: The Great Sun Burning Sky Technique

"Fiery bones?"

Everyone was stunned. They had never heard of such a unique physique.

Xiang Xing was also stunned. He had searched through all of the ancient records he could find, and had asked around everywhere, but had still failed to find an answer.

In Chu Xuan's eyes, Xiang Xing's origins were as clear as day.

Nothing could hide from the Heavenly Secrets Origin probing technique.

"Xiang Xing, the illegitimate son of the Xiang family of the Eastern Region of the Southern Zone. Because his mother consumed the Dao fruit of fire, his bloodline changed, and he was born with fiery bones... He mistakenly entered an ancient zone-crossing formation and ended up in the Southern Region of the Northern Zone..."

The illegitimate son of a large family was born with the fiery bones physique, and he was the son of fate of the Eastern Region of the Southern Zone.

Moreover, his mother was probably not an ordinary person.

After she consumed the Dao fruit of fire, Xiang Xing's bloodline had undergone a transformation, thus giving rise to his fiery bones physique.

The Dao fruit was a treasure that contained the essence of the Dao, and even a trace of the Dao.

How could someone who could eat the Dao fruit be an ordinary person?

Based on the information the Heavenly Secrets Origin probing technique gave him, Xiang Xing's mother did not die, nor was she in the Xiang family. She had disappeared after leaving Xiang Xing behind.

It was likely that there was some sort of karma hidden behind this whole situation.

Chu Xuan did not care about what kind of secrets were hidden behind the scenes. When Xiang Xing grew stronger, he would deal with them himself.

As long as he was Chu Xuan's disciple, he would not be bullied.

It was just a Dao fruit, after all. It would not be long before he would have one, and then many more.

He looked at Xiang Xing and asked, "Are you willing to take me as your master?"

Xiang Xing was stunned for a moment, after which he became overjoyed.

If this expert had managed to identify his physique and special illness from a single glance, and was willing to take him in as his disciple, it meant that he naturally had a way to resolve the flare-ups related to the fiery bones physique

He was so excited that he was about to cry.

"I'm willing, I'm willing!"

Su Xian'er and the other two were not surprised by this. When Chu Xuan mentioned that Xiang Xing was born with the fiery bones physique, they had already guessed that he was going to take in another disciple.

Ding Yue was born with the Heaven's Will Sword Pulse, Wang Luo was born with the innate pill meridians, and Su Xian'er herself was also born with the Grand Moon Mystic Body. All of them possessed very special talents.

Xiang Xing's fiery bones physique was also considered a special talent.

Chu Xuan waved his hand, and his spiritual power wrapped itself around the precious medicine, causing it to wrap around Xiang Xing's physical body. Not long after that, Xiang Xing's physical body recovered.

Chu Xuan's spiritual power then formed clothes around Xiang Xing's body.

After all, if he had left him like that, Xiang Xing would be completely naked and exposed.

Chu Yun widened her beautiful eyes and stared at Chu Xuan curiously. She had been trying to figure out just how strong Chu Xuan was.

She even felt that he might be the true inheritor of the Chu family's heritage.

"Thirteenth Brother, how strong are you?"

Chu Yun held onto Chu Xuan's arm and asked curiously while blinking her eyes.

Chu Xuan laughed as he patted her head. "I'm just a little stronger than you. Just a little. I have to keep a low profile. Keep a low profile!"

Chu Yun rolled her eyes at him. "I know. Thirteenth Brother wants to keep a low profile!"

Xiang Xing plopped to the ground and kowtowed thrice. "Disciple Xiang Xing greets Master!"

Thump! Thump! Thump!

"Get up."

Chu Xuan was elated. There was finally someone who could take over the task of refining artifacts from him.

The communication talismans could finally be refined too. The Black Moon Tower plan could be further developed.

"You have accepted a disciple with the fiery bones physique. You have been rewarded with the Great Sun Burning Sky Scripture."

Chu Xuan received the reward. This cultivation technique was just right for Xiang Xing. It could perfectly unleash his talent.

"This is your eldest senior brother and second senior brother!"

Chu Xuan introduced them.

Xiang Xing greeted them one by one.

After meeting his senior brother, Xiang Xing thanked Chu Yun, "Xiang Xing thanks you for saving my life, and for the gift of rebirth!"

Dong! Dong! Dong!

If Chu Yun had not saved him and brought him here, he would be dead by now, so calling it the gift of rebirth was not an exaggeration.

Chu Yun waved her hand embarrassedly, "You're welcome. I was just curious and wanted to pick up a treasure."

She asked Ding Yue and Wang Luo to bring Xiang Xing along to change clothes and to familiarize himself with the environment.

Chu Yun hugged the Heavenly Spirit Cat and rubbed Chu Pingfan's little head. She chatted happily with Su Xian'er and they found many common topics to talk about.

After staying in the courtyard for a day, Chu Yun went out to train.

"Greetings, Master!"

After familiarizing himself with Ding Yue, Wang Luo, and the others for a few days, Xiang Xing came up to Chu Xuan and bowed respectfully.

"I don't have many rules. Your senior brothers told you all about them, didn't they?"

Chu Xuan was very satisfied with this disciple of his. In the future, he could hand over any refining tasks to this disciple.

For example, the refinement of soul puppets and the like.

Although he was only at the ninth level of the void realm right now, given the time flow difference in the pocket dimension, Xiang Xing's cultivation would be able to rise very quickly.

Xiang Xing's talent was excellent, especially in terms of the Dao of artifact refinement.

The Myriad Dao Artifact Scripture could finally be put to good use.

"I know. Eldest Senior Brother has already told me what the first rule of entering the sect is. It is to have no woman in your heart!" Xiang Xing nodded.

Ding Yue, this b*stard!

Chu Xuan's face was dark. Damn it! He had just taken in this disciple, and had not even deceived him, yet somehow he was led astray by Ding Yue first?

It was all his fault, so he endured it.

Chu Xuan did not correct him, but said, "You just need to remember to not be a simp."

"Yes, Master!"

Xiang Xing could roughly understand what it meant to be a simp.

"I already know your origins. You have great karma, and that is something you will have to resolve after you become stronger."

"You were born with the fiery bones physique, and you come from an artifact-refining aristocratic family. You have extraordinary talent in the path of artifact refinement."

Xiang Xing's heart was shaken. His master knew everything?

This was a truly peerless expert. He must have peered into the secrets of Heaven and Earth and calculated his origins.

At the same time, he was puzzled. What great karma did he have?

"You were born with the fiery bones physique. It is a very special innate talent. If you want to subdue it and activate the potential of the physique, you must burn yourself, burn your heart, and burn your will. Only in this way can you burn the sky."

After Chu Xuan finished speaking, he raised his hand and pointed, passing on the Great Sun Burning Sky technique to Xiang Xing.

"I will pass on the Great Sun Burning Sky Technique to you. You should cultivate it well. After you subdue the fiery bones physique and activate its potential, I will pass on the Dao of artifact refinement to you."

"Thank you, Master!"

Xiang Xing examined the cultivation technique in his mind and was deeply shocked. What level of cultivation technique was this?

It pointed straight to the Great Dao!

Thump! Thump! Thump!

He kowtowed three times respectfully!

He raised his head and asked, "Master, what great karma do I have?"

"When the time comes for you to know, you will naturally know. At this moment, there is no need for you to know. Just cultivate well."

Chu Xuan continued, "You only need to remember that with me as your backing, you don't need to worry about karma."

"Yes, thank you, Master!"

Xiang Xing was extremely touched.

Again!

Dong! Dong! Dong!

He kowtowed three times.

Chu Xuan was gratified. This child was very polite and respectful to his master.

"Go. If you need any cultivation pills, just look for your second senior brother."

"Yes, your disciple will take his leave!"

Xiang Xing bowed and retreated before entering the pocket dimension to cultivate.

The first step he had to take was to subdue the fiery bones physique and stimulate its potential.

With the Great Sun Burning Sky technique, Xiang Xing was not worried about achieving this.

He had been suffering from its flare-ups since he was young, which had resulted in his extraordinarily strong will. It was something that he had gained after undergoing countless torments and sufferings.

Chu Xuan felt that in terms of determination alone, Ding Yue and Wang Luo were lacking compared to Xiang Xing.

Chapter 152: Mo Luantian, Helping Others Transcend

Three days later, Xiang Xing subjugated the fiery bones physique and activated its potential.

Chu Xuan then passed part of the refining knowledge of the Myriad Dao Artifact Scripture to him, as well as the secret techniques that he had passed on to his other disciples.

For example, the Immovable Mountain technique, the Hundred Tempering divine technique, the concealment technique, and so on.

After he had taught him everything, he gave Xiang Xing a task, which was to forge a parent-child communication talisman. For this task, he would have to use the knowledge he had learned from the Myriad Dao Artifact Scripture to improve it.

This could be considered as a test for him.

"The little hammer that you have nurtured can be considered to have some growth value, but it will take a long time for it to transform," Chu Xuan said.

Xiang Xing's heart was once again shaken. His master actually knew about the little hammer that he was nurturing in his body?

On second thought, he felt that it was only natural. How could his master not know? What kind of existence was he?

He took out the little hammer.

It was a fist-sized, round little hammer, carved with some patterns and patterns.

"Please give me some guidance, master."

Looking at the little hammer, Chu Xuan could not help but sigh. Xiang Xing was indeed worthy of being the son of fate of the Southern Zone's Eastern Region. He was young, and his cultivation level was not high, yet he was still somehow able to obtain such a treasure.

The small hammer was refined by Xiang Xing himself, and the core materials were imbued into it by him using various materials.

That small hammer was a special treasure. It could be used to refine Dao artifacts and strengthen other artifacts.

Even a Divine realm expert would covet such a treasure.

Of course, the small hammer had yet to be fully nurtured, and Xiang Xing did not have the ability to refine Dao artifacts.

Thus, up until now, this little hammer was only a low-grade emperor-level weapon at best.

"This little hammer of yours has the beginnings of a Dao weapon in its core. However, transforming and nurturing it will take time. The structure of the hammer that you refined for it was too rough."

Chu Xuan raised his hand and made a beckoning gesture. The little hammer fell into his hand. With a slight shake, the little hammer shattered, revealing the little stone at its core.

With another wave of his hand, a ball of golden liquid appeared in his hand, wrapping the small stone within it. It then underwent a brief period of transformation.

Not long after, the little hammer reappeared. The material used was of a higher level, and it had transformed from an emperor-level weapon into a heavenly weapon.

Xiang Xing was shocked. It seemed so simple. Master had refined it with a wave of his hand...

And it was now a heavenly weapon?

As expected of his master!

He threw the little hammer back to Xiang Xing and said, "Nurture it well. Your master has accelerated its transformation process for you!"

"Thank you, Master!"

Xiang Xing was extremely excited.

He waved his hand and instructed Xiang Xing to cultivate on his own.

Chu Xuan then took out the Dao-seeking Mirror and poured in his spiritual power again.

Ever since he had obtained the Indestructible Chaos Body, the duration that Chu Xuan could use the Dao-seeking Mirror had increased. Even so, he still could not find any Dao-level existences.

He wondered if there were actually any Dao-level existences in the nine zones.

Had they left the nine zones, or had they hidden themselves so deeply that they could not be found within a short period of time?

Xiang Xing's arrival had allowed Chu Xuan to start implementing the plans he had for the Black Moon Tower. However, he was not in a hurry.

Bao Hongyan had already reached the ninth level of the truth realm. Chu Xuan had begun to nurture her in preparation to take full control of the Black Moon Tower in the Southern Region. As such, she had taken over the authority of its operation in the Southern Region.

Chu Xuan had also provided some help for Bao Hongyan to prepare to break through to the Emperor realm.

The parent-child communication talisman had not yet been released for the time being. He had a big plan. The key prerequisite for this plan was that Xiang Xing's cultivation had to break through to the Emperor realm. He would only be able to implement the plan when he was capable of refining higher-level communication talismans.

As long as this plan was carried out successfully, any force that used the communication talisman would be monitored by him.

Ever since he obtained the Dao-seeking mirror, Chu Xuan had been searching for Dao realm experts every day. However, he had yet to find any.

Over time, he paid less attention to it. He only continued to search once a day as usual.

Another three months passed.

Xiang Xing had already broken through from the ninth level of the void realm to the truth realm. He would soon reach the Emperor realm.

Chu Xuan had finally broken through to the third level of the Heaven realm.

His strength had doubled again.

He could now defeat the Buddha Nanwu in one or two minutes.

If he activated a trump card from the get-go, he could almost defeat him in an instant.

As usual, he poured a bottle of pills into his mouth and began a new day of cultivation.

Suddenly, a system notification rang out in his mind.

"Your disciple, Mo Luantian, has spread the idea of equality among all living beings. To save a demonic beast, slaughter a thousand demons. You have been rewarded with the Demonic Scripture."

Chu Xuan: "???"

Something was wrong!

What was wrong with Mo Luantian?

Why was he not acting like a proper monk?

He spread the concept of equality among all living things, and then killed a thousand demons just to save a demonic beast?

Chu Xuan took out the Myriad Heavenly Mirror and connected it to Mo Luantian.

Outside a small city, corpses littered the ground, and the stench of blood filled the air. Amidst the corpses stood a bald man. His white robes were spotless.

He had delicate features, clear eyes, and wore an expression of pity.

He held a saber in one hand, and a small black beast in the other.

At the city gate, the city lord clutched a large axe in his hand, and his entire body trembled. His face was pale as he looked at the Mo Luantian, and he cried out in fear, "You! You are a demon! Don't come over!"

Chu Xuan: "!!!"

Damn it! The demon race actually called Mo Luantian a demon?

Who was the real demon here?

The small black beast in Mo Luantian's hand looked like a lion. It was trembling, and its eyes were filled with fear as it looked at Mo Luantian.

Mo Chaotian hung the saber back on his waist and lowered his head, saying, "Amitabha. Benefactor, put down the butcher's knife and become a Buddha."

"You, you should also put it down. You, you can't kill me!"

The city lord said while trembling.

"Good, good. This penniless monk is merciful, after all. How could I kill?"

Mo Luantian smiled kindly, his expression full of compassion.

The city lord's heart almost collapsed. How could you be merciful and not kill?

Were my guards killed by dogs?

This baldy was a demon. He was crazy.

All he did was catch a small demonic beast to roast for dinner.

Then this guy ran over and said that all living things were equal; that the lives of demonic beasts were also lives, and that they should not kill living beings.

After just a few words, he killed all his guards and saved the demonic beast. He even said that he was merciful and did not kill living things!

He slowly placed the axe in his hand on the ground and said, "I've put down my weapon. Can I leave now?"

"Amitabha. Benefactor, this penniless monk sees that you've committed the grave sin of killing. Would you grant this penniless monk the honor of helping you transcend?"

"As long as you don't kill me, anything is fine!"

The city lord wiped the cold sweat off his forehead.

This baldy was too powerful.

Moreover, his power was very strange. He could actually purify his demonic power, which rendered him completely powerless to resist.

Transcending wasn't important. As long as he didn't get killed, it would be fine.

"This penniless monk will only help you transcend, not kill you!"

"That's good, that's good. You can help me transcend, then."

The corner of Chu Xuan's mouth twitched. This fellow from the demon race did not know the meaning of transcending. He was actually willing to transcend?

This fellow Mo Luantian was too damn demonic.

As expected of one of the sons of fate of the Demon Zone. Even though he had become a Buddhist, he was still so demonic.

Besides, how did he deviate from the dharma?

Why was it all so wrong?

Chapter 153: Nothing Left After Transcending

"Amitabha. Almsgiver, you know that you have committed a grave sin and are willing to put down your butcher's knife and transcend. Your merit will be boundless!"

Mo Luantian placed the small demonic beast on the ground and pressed his palms together.

Pa!

He then struck out with his palm. Vast Buddhist power surged and instantly destroyed the city lord's body.

Only the city Lord's stunned soul remained.

"Baldy, didn't you say that you wouldn't kill me?"

The city lord roared in fear and anger.

His soul was about to escape when an alms bowl enveloped his soul and sucked it in.

"Benefactor, when did this penniless monk kill you? Destroying your sinful body allows you to transcend. Just wait for this penniless monk to purify your soul and convert you to Buddhism!"

If the city lord's soul could vomit blood, it would definitely vomit three liters of blood at this moment!

This was the so-called transcending?

"@#%!"

The city lord's soul cursed loudly in the alms bowl and rampaged around, trying to escape.

Mo Luantian ignored the city lord's curses and arrived at a small hill.

He sat cross-legged and placed the alms bowl on the ground.

The small demonic beast trembled as it leaned against his leg.

Although the baldy had saved it, it was extremely afraid. It felt that this baldy was very terrifying.

Mo Luantian put his palms together and looked at the alms bowl. "Benefactor, this penniless monk will help you transcend and purify your sins!"

After saying this, he started reciting Buddhist scriptures in front of the alms bowl.

"Ahhhh..."

The city lord's soul cried out. If the soul had ears, he would have covered them with his hands and rolled around in the alms bowl.

"Baldy, just kill me. Kill me now. I don't want to transcend!"

It was too terrifying, too unbearable, and too painful.

"No, Benefactor, you have to sincerely reflect on yourself. After your sins are purified, you can convert to Buddhism!"

Mo Luantian continued chanting.

"Ahhhhh..."

The city lord's soul's miserable howls could be heard from inside the alms bowl.

Chu Xuan: "!!!"

This was Mo Luantian's way of transcending?

It was too direct and brutal.

It was over!

This guy had gone astray. He could no longer be a proper monk.

Sigh!

Chu Xuan sighed. When Mo Luantian created the Mighty Heavenly Dragon technique, he had a feeling that this disciple of his was going to deviate from the proper path.

As expected, he was right.

Chu Xuan did not know what the latter had comprehended from the Buddhist scriptures.

The city lord had fallen!

His soul melted, and he died in an unwilling manner!

Looking at the empty alms bowl, Mo Luantian lowered his gaze and chanted the name of Buddha, "Amitabha!"

"Benefactor, your sins were too grave. This penniless monk has purified all of your sins, but you were also purified with them. You are not fated with Buddhism!"

He sighed deeply, his voice full of compassion.

He looked at the little demonic beast.

The little demonic beast's body trembled, and it hurriedly stuck out its tongue to lick Mo Luantian's leg, trying to indicate that it had fate with Buddhism and was willing to convert.

It was too terrifying. If it were to transcend, it would lose its little life!

Mo Luantian smiled.

"Good, good, good. You can be this penniless monk's mount."

The little demonic beast nodded frantically. Being a mount was fine. It just did not want to transcend!

Chu Xuan was speechless.

Moreover, he noticed that Mo Luantian was already at the second level of the Emperor realm.

The latter did not cultivate in the pocket dimension, nor did he enter an ancient ruin with a time flow difference, so this kind of cultivation speed was extremely shocking.

He deactivated the Myriad Heavenly Mirror and did not continue to pay attention to Mo Luantian.

He received the system reward.

The Demonic Scripture was just like the Buddhist Scripture, except for demons.

Chu Xuan was speechless. He was already prepared to convert the demon race to Buddhism. Did the system now want him to create demons?

Forget it. When he met a suitable disciple, he would teach him the Demonic Scripture. It might also be possible to establish a great demonic sect.

Seeing the changes that Mo Luantian had undergone, Chu Xuan could not help but ponder. They were all children of Fate, so why did Ding Yue and Wang Luo not undergo such huge changes?

Of course, the two of them were extremely talented, and their cultivation speed was not slow.

However, compared to Mo Luantian, they were much weaker.

Perhaps, children of fate had to be raised in the outside world and not locked up at home.

He could become stronger if he stayed at home, but it seemed that, for children of fate, staying at home might not be the best method of cultivation.

Even if they had the trial mystic realm and pocket dimension to rely on.

As children of fate, they inherited the fate of their region. They had to go on adventures and face challenges to obtain the chances and opportunities brought about by their fate.

After Chu Xuan figured it out, he decided to let Ding Yue and Wang Luo go out on adventures.

Ding Yue was the son of fate of the Southern Region. Perhaps the Southern Region had a great opportunity waiting for him somewhere. The Southern Region also needed his presence to catalyze some changes.

Wang Luo hailed from the Northern Region.

Moreover, he was expelled from his family. It was time for him to go back and get back his dues!

A child of fate who did not know how to act pretentious was not a qualified child of fate.

Moreover, Ding Yue and Wang Luo would have a better chance of triggering the system's reward for him if they went out on adventures.

Presently, Ding Yue's cultivation was at the third level of the Emperor realm.

Apart from Du Yuan, who was hiding somewhere in the Southern Region, no one here was his match.

Wang Luo was at the peak of the second level of the Emperor realm, and was about to break through to the third level of the Emperor realm.

His strength was no longer weak.

He was strong enough to go back to the Northern Region and show off.

A child of fate would not die in their own territory.

Moreover, Chu Xuan would also give them some defensive trump cards. That way, they would not even need to fear Heaven realm experts.

As for Su Xian'er, well, that could wait for another day.

He still needed this little maidservant to serve him. Moreover, she was not the daughter of the fate of the Central Region.

As for the matter of Su Xian'er going back to suppress her enemies and take revenge for being forced into the marriage engagement back then, there was no hurry. How many years had it been since she fled the Central Region.

After thinking this through, Chu Xuan called Ding Yue and Wang Luo over.

"Master!"

"The two of you have cultivated peacefully up till now. While you might not be invincible in the same realm, you are without a doubt among the strongest. If you stay in the pocket dimension all the time, even if you enter the trial mystic realm from time to time, it will not be enough."

"It's time for you to go out and explore."

As Chu Xuan spoke, he looked at Wang Luo and said, "I know what you've been through, and I also know that you want to go back and suppress your enemies to vent the anger in your heart. You can do so now."

Wang Luo's eyes were red. He had been thinking about this ever since he broke through to the Emperor realm.

With his strength and talent, especially now that he had reached the Emperor realm, he could already refine heavenly pills.

In the entire Northern Region, who could compare to him when it came to alchemy?

"Master, I will definitely bring glory to the sect!"

Wang Luo kneeled on the ground and kowtowed three times respectfully.

"Although you have great luck and can turn misfortune into luck, as you are my disciple, I will naturally give you some means of protection."

Chu Xuan waved his hand, and a stream of his spiritual power manifested.

It formed a human figure, and its appearance could not be seen clearly. It directly merged itself into Wang Luo's body.

"This is a stream of my power that I have given you. Below the Divine realm, it will ensure your safety. However, you must not become arrogant because of this and lose your respect for the strong."

"Do you understand?"

"I understand. I will heed your teachings!" Wang Luo said respectfully.

His master only gave him this stream of power that was invincible below the Divine realm so that he would retain his respect for the strong in his heart. At the same time, he would not act recklessly just because he had this stream of power.

His master had really put in a lot of effort!

"There is a limit to the number of times this power can be used. I hope you can understand my intentions."

As Chu Xuan spoke, he waved his hand again and sent a mark into his soul.

It was the mark of the Soul-chasing Bow.

"If you need to, you can transmit this mark onto the enemy or restriction. No matter how far away you are, I will destroy the enemy or the restriction, even if it's in a secret realm or ancient ruin!"

Wang Luo kowtowed three times respectfully again.

Chapter 154: Heavenly Dao Talisman Plan

Chu Xuan had given Wang Luo protective measures, especially the mark that had been inserted into his soul. Even if his physical body was destroyed, he could still use various techniques to save his soul.

"When you return to the Northern Region, you can seek out the Black Moon Tower."

"Yes, Master!"

Wang Luo stood up and stood to the side.

Chu Xuan looked at Ding Yue.

He was an expelled disciple of Nine Swords Mountain, but when the Bai Sheng Mountain ruin opened, he had already taken revenge and returned.

Moreover, Ding Yue was trying his best to break through the three stages of the way of the sword. He was trying his best to reach the realm where he had no woman in his heart, and could draw his sword to kill gods.

As for that childhood sweetheart of his, he had long forgotten about her. He no longer harbored any resentment for her, nor did he want to seek her out to take revenge.

Therefore, he did not have the intention to go to Nine Swords Mountain to show off.

However, he still had to obtain the experience that he should have.

The Southern Region was in its recovery stage, so there had to be many opportunities hidden there. Perhaps they were all prepared for him, the son of the fate of the Southern Region.

He also gave Ding Yue some instructions and let him go on his own to gain experience. He lied to him and said that if he wanted to break through the three stages of the way of the sword, he could not do so simply through secluded cultivation.

He had to go on his own adventure and gain experience.

On the same day, Ding Yue and Wang Luo, this pair of disciples, left the small courtyard and went on their own adventures.

As for when they would return, Chu Xuan's instruction to Wang Luo was to return before the Asura Ancient Land opened.

Ding Yue was fine.

He would explore the Southern Region, so Chu Xuan left it up to him as to when he returned to the small courtyard.

"Sir!"

Su Xian'er looked at him pitifully.

She also wanted to return to the Central Region to suppress her enemies and destroy the scoundrel who had once tried to covet her. She wanted to take revenge for the forced marriage engagement and teach the Su family a lesson so that her scoundrel father would regret it.

"Who will serve me if you leave?"

Chu Xuan said unhappily, "Why are you in such a hurry over such a trivial matter? What strength do you possess? When you reach the Heaven realm, you can go back and deal with it. It won't take long."

As the Origin Dao Crystal was connected to the Great Dao, the Dao aura pervaded the world in the pocket dimension and spread out. The cultivation speed in the pocket dimension would only get faster and faster.

The ten-thousand-year-Heaven-realm was the benchmark for a top-notch Heaven's blessed under normal circumstances.

Only under abnormal circumstances, would one's performance exceed this benchmark.

For Su Xian'er, it was not impossible for her to reach the Heaven realm in a hundred years.

One had to know that the time flow difference between the pocket dimension and the outside world was very big.

"Alright."

Su Xian'er thought about it and agreed. What was there to be anxious about? The Heaven realm was not out of her reach.

Chu Pingfan's eyes were filled with yearning. He started working even harder in his cultivation. As long as he became stronger, he would be able to go to the Eastern continent to look for his parents.

He wanted to seek justice for himself and them!

He was not trash!

He was not trash!

The two children of fate had been sent out. Chu Xuan would now have to wait and see what rewards they would bring him.

Xiang Xing's strength continued to increase, especially in terms of his ability to refine artifacts. He had made huge improvements.

Chu Xuan then passed him the knowledge about array formations and restrictions. It had to be known that some artifacts and secret treasures were inseparable from array formations and restrictions.

As Xiang Xing was now able to refine higher-level artifacts, Chu Xuan also made preparations to implement his plan. He personally refined a Dao artifact.

As the primary parent communication talisman, all information had to pass through it, and it could record all the information that passed through it.

If he wanted to obtain confidential information, he could do so by directly checking the parent communication talisman.

Moreover, Chu Xuan planned to connect the parent talisman to the Great Dao through the Origin Dao Crystal. This way, it would be able to transmit and process a huge amount of information.

This was not easy. The talisman had to at least be a Dao artifact.

Moreover, it could not be an ordinary Dao artifact either.

In order for it to be strong enough and immune to damage, Chu Xuan cut off an ordinary piece of wood and used it as the core foundation material of the Dao artifact.

Chu Xuan named this Dao artifact the Heavenly Dao Talisman. It was the parent talisman of all communication talismans and controlled everything.

In order to refine the Heavenly Dao Talisman, Chu Xuan had put in a lot of effort. Xiang Xing watched from the side, occasionally helping out.

He was very shocked by his master's capabilities. Even refining a Dao artifact seemed so easy.

Moreover, it was not an ordinary Dao artifact.

His master was too powerful.

Chu Xuan spent half a month before finally completing the refining of the Heavenly Dao Talisman.

Although it was called a talisman, it was actually a diamond-shaped crystal with ninety-nine sides. It was the size of a human head and emitted a bright light.

After the Heavenly Dao Talisman was completed, there were still a few other secondary master talismans that needed to be refined. Chu Xuan spent three more days to complete the refinement.

He then connected the Heavenly Dao Talisman to the Origin Dao Crystal. Through its connection with the Origin Dao Crystal, it would be able to absorb Dao aura and the overflowing dao principles.

As for the remaining communication talismans, Chu Xuan left them to Xiang Xing to refine and research.

As long as the communication talismans were spread out and widely distributed, the plan would be successful. No matter which faction or organization used the communication talismans, Chu Xuan would have full access to their secrets and information.

Even if the method of refining the communication talismans was given out, it would have to connect to the Heavenly Dao Talisman in order to transmit and receive information.

The current Heavenly Dao Talisman could only be considered to be in its initial stages. As Chu Xuan's strength increased, especially after he broke through to the Dao realm, the Heavenly Dao Talisman would be strengthened once again. It would truly be able to spread throughout the entire nine zones, just like the Heavenly Dao.

Chu Xuan did not tell anyone about this huge plan. Even Xiang Xing only had a slight inkling of what it entailed, but not the full picture.

There was no way to know how crazy Chu Xuan's plan was.

The first step of implementing the plan would naturally start from the Black Moon Tower. Furthermore, they would rely on the Black Moon Tower to pass on the communication talismans to the various factions.

When all of the major factions in the Northern Zone had communication talismans, Chu Xuan would know if there was any movement in the entire Northern Zone.

After handing over the task of refining the communication talisman to Xiang Xing, Chu Xuan finally had some free time.

This was the first time that he had personally made a move and spent such a long time creating an item.

"You are calmly preparing a major plan. You did not leave seclusion, but started to implement the Heavenly Dao Talisman plan. You have been rewarded with Dao intent."

This was a pleasant surprise.

He had actually triggered the system's reward.

Chu Xuan was overjoyed. As expected, it was always easier to trigger the system's reward inadvertently. Moreover, the reward was not a simple one.

He received the reward.

In an instant, Chu Xuan felt a mysterious concept envelope his divine soul. His entire being was immersed in a mysterious state of comprehension.

His divine soul felt miraculously close to the Dao.

His cultivation actually increased rapidly at this moment.

When Chu Xuan woke up from his state of comprehension, his cultivation had broken through to the fourth level of the Heaven realm.

Moreover, Chu Xuan was pleasantly surprised to find that he could actually clearly sense the existence of the Great Dao. Moreover, he could also sense a faint dao charm that nourished his body.

His soul emitted a strong Dao intent.

It was as if his soul was part of the Great Dao itself.

His cultivation speed increased once again, and the time needed for him to break through to the Divine realm was shortened once again.

Xiang Xing was refining communication talismans, and categorizing the levels and types of the communication talismans, which included the low-level communication talisman, the high-level communication talisman, and the one-time communication talisman.

The one-time communication talisman was classified as a secret type, and was prepared for people with special requirements.

Chu Xuan kept nodding his head as he watched. Xiang Xing was indeed very talented and thoughtful. He had also made the necessary preparations for selling the method of making communication talismans.

Xiang Xing could be trained to become the person in charge of carrying out the Heavenly Dao Talisman plan.

The plan was progressing steadily. Chu Xuan was looking forward to the day when the Heavenly Dao Talisman plan was completed.

It was time for him to reel in those who truly controlled the Black Moon Tower, and completely control this super powerful Northern Zone faction.

Chapter 155: Ding Yue Was An Existence That Was Destined To Live Alone

The true controller of the Black Moon Tower was definitely a Heaven realm expert, and a peak existence among Heaven realm cultivators.

In order to play it safe, Chu Xuan would not immediately lure the other party out.

If he wanted to control the Black Moon Tower, he would need to do so gradually, and in secret.

Once a big battle occurred, it would be very easy for information to leak.

Therefore, before breaking through to the Divine realm, Chu Xuan would not fish the mastermind out.

At the moment, it would be enough for him if he could control the forces of the Black Moon Tower in the Southern Region.

Chu Xuan took out the Heaven-spying Mirror to see what Ding Yue was doing.

Before Ding Yue and Wang Luo left, Chu Xuan had implanted the mark of the Heaven-spying Mirror on their bodies so that he could observe their situation at any time.

The image projection gradually appeared in front of him.

Ding Yue was on a mountaintop.

Colorful flowers were scattered all over the mountaintop, making the whole place seem like a flower garden.

A beautiful figure stood in front of Ding Yue.

Han Yingmeng!

Ding Yue went to the Floating Flower Pavilion's territory?

"What are you doing at my Floating Flower Pavilion?"

Han Yingmeng looked at Ding Yue curiously and asked.

Ding Yue looked at Han Yingmeng, who had a beautiful smile, beautiful face, and graceful figure, and said in a low voice, "Can I ask you for a favor?"

Han Yingmeng's eyes lit up. Ding Yue had actually come to ask for her help?

This was a good thing!

"As long as I can do it, I will definitely help."

Ding Yue was too talented. In the entire Southern Region, no one could compare to him.

The fight at Bai Sheng Mountain's ruin had given everyone a strong impression of him. He had crushed Nine Swords Mountain, killing a half-step emperor realm expert, and even escaped the hands of the young sect master of Bai Sheng Mountain.

Of course, he had only chosen to escape because his cultivation was slightly lower than the person in question.

If both sides had the same cultivation level, Ding Yue would have emerged victorious.

He was a genius that everyone wanted to be on good terms with.

"Try hanging onto me," Ding Yue said seriously.

Han Yingmeng:" ???"

'Hang on you?'

'Are you trying to defile me?'

Han Yingmeng was so angry that her face turned beet red. She took a few deep breaths and said, "Hang onto you? How?"

"You're not willing to help?"

Ding Yue looked at her flushed face. There seemed to be anger in his eyes as he frowned and said.

"If you're not willing, then forget it. I'll find someone else."

Han Yingmeng: "!!!"

"I'm willing to help!"

Han Yingmeng gritted her teeth and agreed.

Was it not just hanging onto his body?

In the entire Southern Region, besides Ding Yue, who else was worthy of her hanging herself on his body?

"Since you're willing, then come."

Ding Yue stood up straight and said with a solemn expression.

Han Yingmeng noticed Ding Yue's solemn expression and was curious. Why did he want her to hang herself on his body?

Was he not up to no good?

She gathered her thoughts and walked forward. She stretched out a pair of jade-like arms and hooked them around Ding Yue's neck. Her pretty face could not help but redden.

Secretly, he gritted his teeth. A pair of slender jade-like legs directly coiled themselves around Ding Yue's waist, and her entire body hung on him.

Ding Yue felt her soft and delicate body hugging him, and his mind could not help but sway.

He muttered in a low voice, "With a woman on my body, can I still say that there's no woman in my heart? Master, I'm still too weak. I can't do it. I still need to continue working hard to break through the three stages of the way of the sword!"

Han Yingmeng: "???"

Chu Xuan was so angry that he almost vomited blood. Ding Yue, this fellow, was hopeless.

He thought that he had been enlightened, but in the end, had it all been for naught?

F*ck! I've taught you so many things and deceived you so many times, yet the only thing you remember is this one sentence?

The purpose of doing this was to test whether he had achieved the realm of not having a woman in his heart despite having a woman on his body?

This b*stard was destined to live alone!

Chu Xuan was mentally exhausted. In order to prevent Ding Yue from becoming a simp, he had deceived him. However, it seemed like he had gone too far.

Ding Yue's expression was extremely grave. He raised his hand and grabbed Han Yingmeng by the collar, directly pulling her up and throwing her to the side.

"I will definitely break through the three stages of the way of the sword."

Ding Yue's gaze was resolute. His body turned into a sword light and soared into the sky, disappearing in the blink of an eye.

"Ahhhh..."

Han Yingmeng was furious.

Her aura exploded and all the flowers on the mountain were turned into dust.

"Ding Yue, you b*stard, b*stard, lecher..."

"I, Han Yingmeng, am not done with you!"

How infuriating!

How hateful!

Chu Xuan was speechless. Ding Yue was an existence that was destined to live alone. There was no hope for him.

He deactivated to Heaven-spying Mirror and connected to the mark on Wang Luo's body.

Wang Luo had already left the Southern Region.

He had returned to the Northern Region.

Chu Xuan saw Wang Luo wearing a mask. He remained very low-key and his cultivation had been suppressed to the truth realm.

He was actually participating in the Northern Region's Pill Dao competition for young talents.

This Pill Dao competition was organized by several major forces in the Northern Region. It was one of the biggest events in the Northern Region.

The Wang family, as one of the Northern Region's pill dao aristocratic families, had a long history and was very powerful. They were one of the organizers.

The elites of the Wang family were also participating in this competition. Every time the Pill Dao competition was held, the Wang family would almost always have someone in the top three, displaying the capabilities of their status as the number one pill dao aristocratic family in the Northern Region.

Every time the competition was held, there would be pill dao geniuses challenging the Wang family's geniuses. However, there were very few who would emerge victorious.

Wang Luo wore a mask and assumed the name of Wang Qi as he participated in this Pill Dao competition.

Chu Xuan sighed endlessly. As expected of a son of fate. He was well-versed in the art of pretending to be a pig to eat a tiger, as well as the art of showing off and slapping his enemies' faces.

It could be predicted that in the Pill Dao competition's finals, Wang Luo would crush all the geniuses and even push the Wang family's geniuses into the pit of despair.

After that, he would take off his mask and expose his true identity.

He would make the Wang family a joke in the Northern Region.

His fiancée who had abandoned him and broken off the engagement would also be filled with regret.

The forces that were not on good terms with the Wang family would extend olive branches one after another.

Chu Xuan could easily envision how the Pill Dao competition would develop and unfold. He could see just how Wang Luo was going to show off and slap them on their faces.

He deactivated the Heaven-spying Mirror and did not continue to pay attention to him.

He took out the Myriad Heavenly Mirror.

The first thing he did was to connect to Qin Ying. Qin Ying now looked both wild and beautiful.

His simp of a cousin had become more infatuated with him.

He was already at the fifth level of the Emperor realm, and was about to break through to the sixth level of the Emperor realm. Qin Ying's strength had increased rapidly.

Next, he connected to where Ren Changhe was. At this moment, Ren Changhe was surrounded by the aura of life and death. His spiritual power was undergoing a transformation.

He would soon reach the Divine realm.

Chu Xuan continued to use the Myriad Heavenly Mirror to connect to the various regions and zones at random. However, he did not discover anything interesting.

After deactivating the Myriad Heavenly Mirror, he took out the Dao-seeking Mirror.

After injecting his spiritual power, the compass needle on the mirror started to rotate.

As it rotated around and around, just when Chu Xuan thought that he would find nothing again this time, a white dot suddenly appeared on the surface of the mirror.

As the needle rotated, the white dot became clearer and clearer.

Chu Xuan was excited. Had he actually found a Dao realm expert?

His spiritual power and soul power were being quickly consumed by the mirror. Chu Xuan hurriedly swallowed a bottle of medicinal pills and quickly refined the medicinal effects to maintain the consumption of his spiritual power and soul power.

A minute later, the white dot on the surface of the mirror finally transformed into the shape of a blurry little human, and the mirror recorded a wisp of the other party's aura.

Chu Xuan had also reached his limit. He hurriedly moved that wisp of Dao aura into the Origin Dao Crystal to establish a connection.

He then deactivated the Dao-seeking mirror and started swallowing medicinal pills to recover his spiritual power. For the time being, he paid no attention to that Dao realm expert.

Before communicating with the other party, he needed to think about how he could deceive the other party into believing that he was a super big shot.

After all, the Dao realm was different from the Heaven realm and the Divine realm. It would not be easy to deceive this person.

Chapter 156: Deceiving A Dao Realm Expert

In an unknown place far away, a skinny old man was seated cross-legged in a cultivation abode filled with Dao aura.

He suddenly opened his eyes and waved his hand. A wave of Dao power spread throughout his body, and his eyes shone.

A three-inch small sword floated above his head, which emitted an intense aura.

"Which Daoist is spying on me?"

After waiting a long while, there was no response. He frowned. He felt that he had suddenly gained a connection with something.

It was as if he could communicate with someone or something.

The other party had recorded a strand of his aura.

What treasure was that?

He had tried deducing it several times, trying to find its whereabouts and particulars. However, he could not discover anything concrete.

Furthermore, he was being rejected by the Great Dao. It seemed as though the Great Dao would not allow him to forcefully search for the other party.

It was too terrifying!

The other party's strength was clearly above his.

"Fellow Daoist, may I know why you are contacting me?"

After realizing how powerful the other party was, Ying Kong's tone became gentler as he asked.

No one replied.

Ying Kong's frown became deeper and deeper. His heart was uneasy. Was this a blessing or a curse?

Should he find a few close friends to discuss this?

"Fellow Daoist?"

He tried contacting the other party again.

After a long while, a message was finally transmitted over.

Words appeared directly in his dao rhyme.

"Little friend, don't be rash. Since you possess some fate with me, stay awhile. This is your opportunity!"

Little friend?

Ying Kong was extremely angry.

He was a Dao realm expert, not some random weakling. The other party actually called him "little friend"?

However, when he thought about it, the other party's strength was above his. Was this person really an old monster?

He frowned and replied with extreme reluctance, "May I ask Senior's honorific title?"

"Honorific title?"

The other party seemed to be deep in thought, after a while, another message was transmitted over. "Countless little fellows like you, or those who are stronger than you, once called me eternal, immortal, handsome, unparalleled, mighty, virtuous, supreme and holy number one Dao master in the myriad realms."

Ying Kong's brows twitched. What an awesome title...

Yet, why had he never heard of such an expert before?

"Little friend, cultivate well. There will be people coming here to exchange ideas one after another in the future."

After the message was transmitted over, that unknown existence fell silent.

Ying Kong frowned and pondered. Was it a fortuitous encounter or a scam?

Or was it a calamity?

Should he reveal this matter to a few close friends and discuss countermeasures?

What if it really was an opportunity?

Ying Kong waved his hand and imbued his Dao aura into a jade talisman, using it as a carrier to receive and transmit messages.

Chu Xuan did not interact much with Ying Kong. After all, the other party was a Dao realm existence. He did not want to risk exposing himself.

He did not even send a voice transmission.

He directly changed the Origin Dao Crystal's communication method to only transmit messages.

"Keep working hard. Connect with a few more Dao realm experts and have them join as well. This is a Dao realm chat group."

He had finally found his first Dao realm expert.

This meant that Dao realm experts existed in the nine zones. However, he had no idea where they were hiding.

The Dao-seeking mirror did not indicate distance, so it was entirely possible that the other party was extremely far away.

It was even possible that they were in an independent mystic realm.

He had recorded a wisp of the other party's aura, and it was the other party's Dao aura that maintained this wisp of aura.

Moreover, it was done passively.

The other party was unable to sever the Dao aura used to maintain it.

Of course, this bit of Dao aura consumption would not be a burden to them.

However, this also meant that the other party would be using their Dao aura to help Chu Xuan nurture the Origin Dao Crystal.

After recording the first wisp of the Dao realm expert's aura and establishing a connection, Chu Xuan could sense that the Dao principles that the Origin Dao Crystal emitted had grown slightly stronger.

Over the next half a month, Chu Xuan did not discover the existence of a second Dao realm expert, though he did find out the name of the one Dao realm expert that he had connected to, Ying Kong.

A month passed.

Chu Xuan occasionally chatted with Ying Kong. During this time, Ying Kong had tried to ask him for advice. In reality, the other party wanted to verify if he was really an awesome old monster.

In the end, when Chu Xuan heard the question he asked, he was briefly stunned.

Was the Dao realm just that?

Was Ying Kong's comprehension of the Great Dao so low that it was inferior to even his own?

Could the other party have asked such a stupid question on purpose?

On second thought, Chu Xuan understood.

The cultivation techniques he cultivated and the comprehension of those techniques were instilled into him by the system. Furthermore, with his divine soul's Dao intent, his comprehension of the Great Dao had reached an extremely high realm.

The only thing that was lacking was his cultivation level.

Therefore, even if his cultivation level was not high enough, he could still dispel Ying Kong's doubts by answering his Dao realm questions.

It was just like how he managed to dispel Ren Changhe's doubts back then.

Of course, Chu Xuan did not dare to guarantee that he could answer all of Ying Kong's questions.

After all, his cultivation level was still miles away from the Dao realm.

In order not to reveal any flaws, Chu Xuan only gave Ying Kong a few pointers and did not allow him to continue asking other questions.

Even so, Ying Kong immediately became much more respectful.

He now believed that Chu Xuan was an old senior monster.

Ying Kong was inwardly excited. This was a great opportunity. Fortunately, he did not look for those few close friends of his.

This opportunity had to be firmly grasped in his hands.

"Thank you, Senior, for answering my questions!"

Actually, Chu Xuan's worries were unnecessary. Ying Kong was very tactful. How would he dare to be greedy if he could get Senior to answer even some of his questions?

At least for a short period of time, he would not express the doubts in his heart without a suitable opportunity.

If he asked too many times, then Senior might become unhappy and feel that he was greedy. Would Senior then chase him out of the Dao realm chat group?

"Little friend Ying, cultivate well. The Great Dao is endless. You have to constantly forge your own Dao aura so that you can take a step forward and comprehend the Great Dao more effectively."

Chu Xuan spoke after some deliberation.

He wanted Ying Kong to take the initiative to develop his Dao aura so that it would nurture the Origin Dao Crystal.

Chu Xuan had already thought about this matter the moment he resolved Ying Kong's doubts. He wanted to use this opportunity to deceive him.

"Senior, please enlighten me on how to forge my Dao aura?"

Ying Kong asked respectfully.

Dao realm cultivators cultivated Dao aura and condensed Dao principles.

Could Dao aura be forged?

Ying Kong had never heard of such a thing.

"It's very simple. Continuously expend your Dao aura and continuously condense your Dao aura. Every time you expend your Dao aura and condense it again, you will gain new insights into the Great Dao."

"It's just like refining artifacts. Only by continuously forging can you refine a powerful artifact. Dao aura is the same. If you repeatedly do this, your Dao aura will grow stronger."

Although Chu Xuan was trying to deceive Ying Kong, he was not bluffing. There was a certain basis to his words.

By repeatedly expending and condensing one's Dao aura, new insights would indeed appear during the process. It would also allow the Dao aura to grow stronger.

Ying Jiankong seemed to fall into a state of deep thought as he said, "Senior, I understand!"

"This child is worth teaching!"

Chu Xuan looked very gratified.

He stared at the Origin Dao Crystal, waiting for it to absorb the Dao aura that Ying Kong consumed.

In order to ensure that the Origin Dao Crystal could absorb the Dao aura that Ying Kong had consumed, he added, "The best method to consume Dao aura is not through combat, but rather to dispel your Dao aura by yourself and condense it again."

"Thank you for your guidance, Senior!"

Ying Kong took a deep breath and shook the Dao aura around his body. It was continuously pushed out and dissipated.

A third of his Dao aura was consumed in the blink of an eye.

Chapter 157: Heavenly Dao Talisman Plan

Chu Xuan looked at the Origin Dao Crystal, and noticed that its Dao aura had instantly become several times stronger. Its Dao aura started to solidify, causing some new changes to occur inside the pocket dimension.

He was overjoyed. As expected, he had successfully deceived Ying Kong.

As long as Ying Kong consumed his Dao aura every few days, it would not be long before the pocket dimension could be upgraded again.

In his eyes, Dao realm experts were treasures.

One was not enough. He had to find a few more to contribute to the growth of the Origin Dao Crystal.

This was the first time Ying Kong took the initiative to disperse and expel his Dao aura from his body. He was initially very careful, afraid that something would go wrong.

After all, he had never heard of anyone taking the initiative to disperse their Dao aura. Who knew if something would go wrong?

He did not have 100% confidence in that senior.

He was also considered an old monster by others. He had encountered too many sinister people and witnessed too many schemes.

The Dao aura was dispersed and disappeared in an instant. He could vaguely sense that it seemed to have returned to the Great Dao.

After dispelling a third of his Dao aura, Ying Kong tried to condense his Dao aura. Wisps of Dao aura converged upon him from the Great Dao.

In that instant, Ying Kong fell into a mysterious state of enlightenment.

It was the same state of profound enlightenment he had when he broke through to the Dao realm

He gained new insights. The bottleneck that he had been stuck at for many years began to loosen a little.

Ying Kong was overjoyed.

He felt respect for Chu Xuan and finally saw hope for his cultivation level to rise again!

In the future, Ying Kong continued to dispel his Dao aura and condense it again. Although he did not gain new insights every time, as he dispelled and condensed it repeatedly, the strength of his Dao aura seemed to grow.

He saw the hope of increasing his cultivation level again, which made him cultivate assiduously.

Chu Xuan looked at the Dao aura and Dao principles that seeped out from the Origin Dao Crystal. More and more seeped out. The Dao principles that seeped out from the Origin Dao Crystal began to gradually improve.

Every once in a while, the pocket dimension would undergo new changes.

He was overjoyed. Ying Kong was really a diligent person.

Unfortunately, he did not discover the existence of other Dao realm experts.

Chu Xuan had Buddha Nanwu cultivate next to the Origin Dao Crystal so that he could sense the Dao aura more closely. It would help him break through to the Divine realm even faster.

After successfully deceiving Ying Kong, Chu Xuan did not delude himself. He still did not have much understanding of the Dao realm.

The gap in his and their cultivation realms was undoubtedly a huge shortcoming.

He had to raise his cultivation level.

Many times, he opted not to communicate with Ying Kong. After all, if he said something wrong, it would affect his image.

Only when he had a complete understanding of the Dao realm could he deceive Ying Kong flawlessly.

"Your disciple Ding Yue has entered a forbidden ancient ruin by mistake. His fate has grown even stronger. You have been rewarded with 500 years' worth of cultivation."

A reward from the system suddenly appeared.

Chu Xuan was stunned. Ding Yue had entered a forbidden ancient ruin by mistake and his fate had grown stronger?

As expected, children of fate had to be released into the outside world. This had given him an unexpected surprise.

He received the reward.

After receiving 500 years' worth of cultivation, he successfully advanced to the fifth level of the Heaven realm. His strength had soared again.

He was one step closer to the Divine realm.

Chu Xuan began to look forward to the system reward that Wang Luo would earn him.

He took out the Heaven-spying Mirror and connected it to Ding Yue's mark.

A ray of light appeared in the mirror. In the image projection, he could see a secret realm.

One could see colorful lights everywhere. Every ray of light represented a sword gleam.

At this moment, Ding Yue was seated cross-legged in the center of the lights.

A sword was floating in front of him.

The body of the sword was as black as ink, and it exuded a fierce aura.

It was not the divine sword that Chu Xuan gave him, so it had to be a divine sword from this ancient forbidden ruin.

At this moment, this fierce sword was acknowledging Ding Yue as its master.

Ding Yue was cultivating a Sword Dao technique as well, which was probably the cultivation inheritance of this ancient forbidden ruin.

Ding Yue's cultivation had already reached the fourth level of the Emperor realm.

Chu Xuan looked at him for a while longer before deactivating the Heaven-spying mirror.

That divine sword looked extremely fierce, and did not seem like a sword from a righteous faction.

Still, Chu Xuan was not bothered if it had any negative effects.

Ding Yue was the Southern Region's son of fate, how could anything here affect him so easily?

Moreover, Ding Yue still had the divine sword he had bestowed upon him. In terms of quality, it was no weaker than that fierce sword.

In fact, it was even a level higher.

Chu Xuan then turned his attention to Wang Luo. He had already smoothly entered the semi-finals and raised his displayed cultivation to the first level of the Emperor realm.

His performance in the grand Pill Dao competition was eye-catching.

His actual cultivation level had also increased to the third level of the Emperor realm.

Chu Xuan looked forward to the system reward that he would receive from this. As expected of his disciple, he was very good at showing off.

He continued to cultivate. Time flowed like water, and soon another half a year passed.

On this day, Xiang Xing came out of the pocket dimension and began to consolidate his cultivation foundation in preparation to break through to the Emperor realm.

Su Xian'er was already at the fifth level of the Emperor realm.

Everything was going according to plan. Chu Xuan's life as a shut-in was very stable.

Suddenly, he raised his head to look at the sky.

The speed at which the Southern Region's laws of Heaven and Earth were recovering had increased a little.

He had a hunch that the change had something to do with Ding Yue. He wondered what this fellow had done this time.

Chu Yun also returned.

She felt that her cultivation foundation was sturdy enough to attempt a breakthrough, but because the laws of Heaven and Earth in the Southern Region had not recovered yet, she was unable to break through to the Emperor realm.

Chu Xuan allowed her to enter the universe space.

At this moment, there was no longer any need to hide the fact that he was a powerful big shot.

Of course, he still had to keep a low profile.

Chu Yun had an expression of "as expected". Her guess was right; Thirteenth Brother was indeed very powerful.

Another half a year passed.

Chu Yun was the first to break through to the Emperor realm.

Chu Xuan told her to keep a low profile and not reveal her true strength. After that, he gave her some pointers regarding the Asura Ancient Land.

He also taught Chu Yun the secret technique of concealing her presence, as well as clarified any doubts or confusion she had about the subsequent cultivation pathway of the Great Luo Emperor Scripture.

Chu Yun did not go out to train again.

Occasionally, she would give pointers to the Chu family's alchemists. Most of the time, she would be in the small courtyard or with Su Xian'er, or cultivating in the pocket dimension.

She became good friends with Su Xian'er.

A month after Chu Yun broke through, Xiang Xing broke through.

The first thing Xiang Xing did after breaking through was to refine the cross-zone communication talisman that he had been working on previously. He called it the universal talisman.

He would also refine puppets, create a communication talisman production line, and carry out large-scale production of the item.

Chu Xuan called Bao Hongyan over and asked the Black Moon Tower to sell the communication talisman.

The restoration of the laws of Heaven and Earth in the Southern Region was speeding up. The day the Asura Ancient Land would open was also brought forward. It was time to start laying out the plan.

The Heavenly Dao Talisman plan had officially kicked off.

Once the Black Moon Tower released the communication talisman, all of the factions in the Southern Region bought it, most buying several sets at a time.

This was especially true for the one-time communication talisman, which was used to relay highly confidential information. The large factions did not hesitate to purchase a large number of them.

They were also amazed that the Black Moon Tower could develop such a communication talisman.

Chu Xuan was also waiting for the right time to release the zone talisman so that he could secretly control the information of the entire Northern Zone.

In less than half a month after the communication talismans were sold, Chu Xuan had already learned some secrets about the large factions.

For example, Qin Keyun had already used the trump card left behind by Qin Ying to successfully recover her Emperor realm cultivation.

Bai Shaokong, the young sect master of Bai Sheng Mountain, had already secretly left the Southern Region and had gone to the headquarters of Nine Swords Mountain in the Northern Region to cultivate.

Chu Xuan also learned that, after the Great War in the Southern Region, Nine Swords Mountain had moved its main force to the Northern Region. It was now the number one sword sect in the Northern Region.

It was called the Nine Swords Sect and it had long been in contact with Nine Swords Mountain from the Southern Region.

The half-step emperor realm experts of Nine Swords Mountain would go to the Nine Swords Sect of the Northern Region to break through to the emperor realm after reaching a certain age.

Chapter 158: Bloodline Evolution, Birth Of The Heart Of Buddha

Apart from the information he gleaned from the Great Qin Dynasty, Chu Xuan also learned some secret information about the Great Qian Dynasty.

For example, the backer and supporter of the Great Qian Dynasty was the Great Qian Palace of the Central Region.

This secret information was obtained from the Great Qian Emperor and Prime Minister Liu Pingfeng when they talked about their preparations to welcome the Great Qian Palace to the Southern Region.

Chu Xuan did not know which faction was behind the evil imperial court, and he did not ask the Evil King.

However, he was sure that the faction behind the evil imperial court was not weak either.

However, there were no powerful heretic cultivator factions in the Northern Zone.

Could their backer be from outside the Northern Zone?

With the release of the communication talisman, it became easier for the various factions to communicate.

The Black Moon Tower's intelligence-gathering capabilities also improved.

Next, they sold the communication talismans to the rest of the large factions in the region, allowing them to smoothly communicate with the forces behind the scenes.

Hence, they had access to the secrets and communications of these large factions.

Chu Xuan asked Su Xian'er about the Great Qian Palace.

The Great Qian Palace was actually the strongest faction in the Central Region.

There had always been rumors about the existence of a Divine realm patriarch within that faction.

Chu Xuan felt that the rumors were true. If nothing went wrong, the Divine realm expert who had lured the demons into invading and tried to turn the tide at the critical moment to earn the position of human king in the Northern Zone probably came from the Great Qian Palace.

In other words, he had founded the Great Qian Palace.

Although Buddha Nanwu said that the other party had perished together with the Divine realm elder of the demon race, Chu Xuan did not think that was the case.

They probably each had their own trump cards, so it would not be so easy for them to perish together.

Buddha Nanwu had not been able to fully comprehend the situation at that time, especially the battle between the Divine realm experts.

The Heavenly Dao Talisman plan was implemented smoothly.

Starting from the Southern Region, all of the information within the Southern Region was transmitted through the Heavenly Dao Talisman.

However, some experts might not trust the communication talismans they bought.

As such, the next step was to introduce the method to refine these communication talismans.

They should be able to rest assured after refining it themselves, right?

At that time, their true secrets would be transmitted through the communication talismans.

Chu Xuan suspected that the information released by the various powers at this point in time was to test the confidentiality of the communication talismans and whether there was a possibility of information being leaked.

They were destined to never get an answer.

Apart from Chu Xuan's master access rights, the communication talismans were an extremely safe and secure way of transmitting information.

Even Black Moon Tower, which sold the communication talismans, was unable to steal information from it.

All the information was transmitted and monitored by the Heavenly Dao Talisman.

Chu Xuan did not pay much attention to it. It was only when the monitoring program he had set up was triggered that he would have the Heavenly Dao talisman transmit the relevant information to him.

He could not rush the release of the zone talisman.

Aside from pushing the adoption of the communication talisman in the Southern Region, he also needed to slowly lure the higher-ups of the Black Moon Tower out step by step.

He could not fish out the mastermind of the Black Moon Tower all of a sudden.

A month later, a three-star Tower Lord arrived in the Southern Region.

He came for the communication talisman.

After all, with the introduction of the communication talisman, the Black Moon Tower would definitely be able to make a lot of money, and their ability to transmit and gather information would also increase.

In the future, the way they sold information would also change.

As such, the method of refining the communication talisman had to be firmly controlled in their hands. This three-star Tower Lord had come here to oversee the Southern Region.

This person was a sixth-level Emperor realm cultivator, and was not considered weak.

Chu Xuan asked Bao Hongyan to bring along a strand of his spiritual power so that he could easily control the person.

After that, he would only need to take things one step at a time and secretly control the experts of the Black Moon Tower. As long as they did not deviate from the plan, Chu Xuan would ignore everything else they did.

Another half a year had passed since the implementation of the Heavenly Dao Talisman plan.

During this period, Chu Xuan had a short exchange with Ying Kong.

Chu Xuan's favorable impression of Ying Kong increased greatly. He was an ascetic cultivator, and the Origin Dao Crystal that was nurtured by his Dao aura had resulted in many changes in the pocket dimension. Chu Xuan would soon be able to upgrade it.

The Dao aura had almost completely pervaded the pocket dimension, and Dao principles within the world there were becoming more and more perfect.

Buddha Nanwu benefited greatly from this, and he was now only half a step away from reaching the Divine realm.

The Southern Region was already under Chu Xuan's control. He could find out from the Heavenly Dao Talisman at any time what plans and actions each faction was carrying out.

Nine Swords Mountain and the other large factions behind the scenes had also obtained communication talismans, which made communication more convenient. Chu Xuan then learned that the large factions outside had already begun to prepare to return to the Southern Region.

Chu Xuan sent a message to Du Yuan, asking him to secretly enter Black Moon Tower and become its protector. He would wait there for the right opportunity to take action.

If any ancient ruins appeared in the Southern Region, the Black Moon Tower would definitely be the first to know. Du Yuan would then be able to obtain information quickly as he was in Black Moon Tower.

Ding Yue had yet to come out of that ancient forbidden ruin.

He was currently comprehending a sword technique.

The Northern Region's Pill Dao competition had yet to end, though it was about to enter its final stages. Wang Luo had already attracted the attention of the various large factions.

Many factions had extended olive branches to him.

After all, on the surface, Wang Luo was only a genius itinerant cultivator.

The Wang family had also extended an olive branch, and even intended to marry one of the daughters of direct descent to him.

When Wang Luo's identity was revealed, the Wang family would lose all their credibility and become a joke of the Northern Region.

Wang Luo's former fiancée's family had also extended an olive branch.

Chu Xuan was looking forward to how Wang Luo would perform in the finals, how he would crush the Wang family, and how he would make the Wang family and his former fiancée's family lose all credibility.

However, would his enemies fly into a rage out of humiliation and send their experts to kill Wang Luo?

On this day, Chu Xuan had just finished cultivating and was about to take out the Dao-seeking Mirror to search for Dao realm experts as usual.

Suddenly, the system's reward arrived.

"Your disciple, Mo Luantian, has transformed his ancient demon bloodline and given birth to the heart of Buddha. His fate has undergone a transformation, affecting the fate

of the Demon Zone. You have been rewarded with a soul journey through the Great Dao."

His bloodline had transformed and he had given birth to the heart of Buddha?

It had even affected the fate of the Demon Zone?

What had Mo Luantian done?

This fellow was really fated with Buddhism. He could comprehend Buddhist dharma at any time and even gave birth to the heart of Buddha.

He did not receive the reward immediately, but took out the Myriad Heavenly Mirror and connected it to Mo Luantian.

An image projection soon materialized.

Corpses littered the ground.

Demonic power surged and Buddhist light shone. A battle was taking place here.

On one side was naturally Mo Luantian.

His opponent seemed to be some from the heavenly demon tribe who had reached the seventh level of the Emperor realm.

On the other hand, Mo Luantian had yet to reach the third level of the Emperor realm.

In terms of cultivation, Mo Luantian was weaker, but Buddhist dharma had a restraining effect on demonic power.

Thus, both sides fought fiercely.

That seventh-level Emperor realm heavenly demon tribe member was not an ordinary Emperor realm expert. He was on the same level as a Heaven's blessed character.

Mo Luantian was still garbed in that spotless white robe. However, over the course of the fight, he had used up a lot of spiritual power.

He cultivated Buddhist power, and the medicinal pills from the Demon Zone did not have much effect on him. He lacked medicinal pills that could recover his Buddhist power.

Now, Mo Luantian had gradually fallen into a disadvantageous state.

Chu Xuan glanced at the corpses on the ground. They were all from the demon race, and one of them was from the heavenly demon tribe. He was also an Emperor realm expert.

They were all dead.

Mo Luantian had been surrounded and attacked, yet only this seventh-level Emperor realm young expert from the heavenly demon tribe was left.

"Damn Baldy, you killed my younger brother! Go to hell!"

"Buddha? I want to see how this Buddha of yours can survive under my attacks!"

Mo Luantian suddenly opened his heavenly eye, and golden light bloomed as his figure soared up. He then shouted, "Mighty Heavenly Dragon!"

Chapter 159: Soul Journey Through The Great Dao

Roar!

A dragon's roar could be heard as the image of a dragon condensed from Buddhist light flew out from behind Mo Luantian. It circled around and looked down as it charged towards the young man from the heavenly demon tribe.

At this moment, Mo Luantian's aura surged and the Buddhist light shone brightly. He had actually broken through to the third level of the Emperor realm.

He wielded the saber in his right hand and held the alms bowl in his left hand. The Buddhist light dragon coiled around and directly pressed down on the young man from the heavenly demon tribe.

The expression of the young man from the heavenly demon tribe changed drastically. That Buddhist light dragon was too powerful. No one knew what kind of secret technique it was.

It directly suppressed him.

Even the demonic power in his body could not circulate smoothly.

"From today onwards, this penniless monk is no longer Mo Luantian. This penniless monk is now the Demon Buddha!"

Rumble!

As Mo Luantian's voice echoed, a unique aura was exuded from his body. He looked solemn and calm, and there was a trace of demonic nature lurking within him.

The young man from the heavenly demon tribe was terrified.

He did not even have time to escape or beg for mercy. His body shattered, and his soul was absorbed into the alms bowl.

Mo Luantian, or rather, Demon Buddha, took a few deep breaths and quickly left the battlefield.

He found a remote place to recover and heal.

Chu Xuan watched this scene play out from beginning to end and sighed in his heart. Mo Luantian was really fated with Buddhism, though he was not a proper Buddha. He still had that slight inkling of demonic nature.

Moreover, he still had his killing intent.

Demon Buddha?

His new name suited him well.

After watching Demon Buddha's battle, Chu Xuan had identified his flaws. It was time for him to make up for the latter's shortcomings.

For example, the refining method of medicinal pills that could recover Buddhist power, learning array formations and restrictions, and so on.

How could a Buddha not know the Buddhist sect's restrictions?

At the same time, it was time to give him prayer beads.

Monks without prayer beads lacked authenticity.

Chu Xuan immediately refined prayer beads. Every prayer bead was engraved with restrictions and array formations.

It could be considered one of Demon Buddha's future trump cards.

After he finished his preparations, Chu Xuan revealed his presence to Demon Buddha.

Demon Buddha opened his eyes and respectfully knelt on the ground. "Disciple greets Master!"

"Rise," Chu Xuan solemnly replied.

"I already know about your matter. Since you have already developed a Buddhist heart and comprehended Buddhist dharma, I will bestow upon you the Buddhist prayer beads today."

"Thank you, Master!"

Demon Buddha put his palms together and responded respectfully.

"Since you have comprehended the Mighty Heavenly Dragon technique, I will bestow upon you the Mighty Buddha prayer beads."

Chu Xuan waved his hand and the prayer beads were transmitted over.

At the same time, he also transmitted over the array formation manual and the Buddhist pill refinement technique.

Demon Buddha respectfully received it. "Thank you, Master!"

He clasped his hands together and prostrated himself on the ground.

Chu Xuan had given him everything he needed.

He then asked Demon Buddha, "Do you have any doubts or things you are confused about?"

Demon Buddha said, "Yes, I do. I hope that master can clarify my doubts."

"Speak."

Demon Buddha then asked Chu Xuan about certain areas that he was unsure about in terms of his cultivation as well as some questions about Buddhist dharma.

After Chu Xuan heard him out, he first clarified the doubts Demon Buddha had about cultivation.

He then talked about Buddhist dharma, explaining the techniques to him in detail. This time, he did not lie.

He was afraid that he would accidentally mislead Demon Buddha again.

His disciple was no longer a proper monk, and had a demonic nature.

If he continued to deceive, he did not know how far astray he would go.

After the explanation, Chu Xuan deactivated the Myriad Heavenly Mirror.

He then examined the system's reward.

"The soul journeys through the Great Dao for no more than a day."

Chu Xuan's heart pounded violently.

The system was awesome.

Would his strength not soar after journeying through the Great Dao?

Moreover, his comprehension of the Great Dao had reached an extremely high level.

The Great Dao was formless, but omnipresent.

It was higher than the laws of Heaven and Earth. It could not be isolated or rejected, and was omnipresent.

Some secret realms could isolate the existence of the laws of Heaven and Earth.

However, they could not isolate the Great Dao.

Dao realm cultivators cultivated the Great Dao. They used Dao aura to nourish themselves and cultivate Dao power.

However, Dao realm cultivators were extremely insignificant in the face of the Great Dao.

The Great Dao had no limits!

Now, he actually had the chance to journey through the Great Dao. This was equivalent to directly entering the Great Dao.

How could Chu Xuan not be excited?

"After my soul journeys through the Great Dao, it shouldn't be a problem for me to break through to the Divine realm."

What a pleasant surprise.

He originally thought that breaking through to the Divine realm would require quite a bit of time. He never thought that the Mo Luantian's ancient demonic bloodline would transform, giving birth to a Buddhist heart, which in turn triggered the change in the fate of the Demon Zone and the system's reward.

Furthermore, it was such a generous reward.

Chu Xuan absorbed the Origin Dao Crystal into his divine soul and immediately received the reward.

In an instant, he felt as if he was immersed in a state of profound comprehension. At the same time, countless Dao auras and Dao principles surrounded him.

His divine soul had already been imbued with Dao intent, and now, it was even imbued with Dao principles and was filled with Dao aura. It was almost as if he was the incarnation of the Great Dao.

After an unknown amount of time passed, Chu Xuan discovered that his divine soul had appeared in an unknown place.

The ground beneath his feet was hazy and boundless. It was like a great river, but also like the heavens.

He only felt that countless Dao principles surrounded him, and Dao intent and Dao aura was pouring into his divine soul.

The Chaos Bell in his divine soul was emitting a hazy radiance.

Was this the Great Dao?

Chu Xuan closed his eyes and opened them again. He looked around, but could not see anything beyond the haze.

The Great Dao was formless.

Yet, he was inside the formless Great Dao.

He looked down and stepped on the hazy, seemingly unfathomable and invisible river that flowed beneath his feet.

His feet also felt like they were stepping on clouds.

The Dao principles, Dao intent, and Dao auras around him were endless. There was no end, and no limit.

Chu Xuan was astonished. Was this the Great Dao?

He took out the Origin Dao Crystal from his divine soul and held it in his hand. The surrounding Dao intent, Dao principles, and Dao aura surged wildly into the Origin Dao Crystal.

The Origin Dao Crystal emitted a hazy glow while its Dao was being perfected. It now even contained a miniature Great Dao.

Chu Xuan praised his own cleverness.

As expected, bringing along the Origin Dao Crystal was the right choice.

If he directly nurtured it inside the Great Dao, the speed of its evolution would definitely be extremely fast.

After his divine soul returned, the pocket dimension would probably be upgraded.

Furthermore, the connection between the Origin Dao Crystal and the Great Dao would become even stronger.

In fact, as long as one's cultivation level was strong enough, they would be able to use the Origin Dao Crystal to reach the Great Dao.

Chu Xuan was overjoyed.

There was not much to look at inside the Great Dao, yet it also seemed like all sorts of scenery existed here.

Chu Xuan took a step forward.

After all, his soul could not journey through Great Dao for more than a day, so he had to go as far as possible, gain as much insights as possible and increase his affinity with the Great Dao as much as possible.

Chu Xuan held the Origin Dao Crystal in one hand as he walked through the Great Dao. He felt like the Master of the Great Dao as he strolled around leisurely.

He was not worried about encountering danger.

There was no one in the Great Dao and, even if there were, there was no need to be afraid.

His divine soul journeying through the Great Dao was a reward from the system. Naturally, it would protect him.

Furthermore, he held the Origin Dao Crystal and the Chaos Bell in his divine soul. Given the presence of Dao intent in his body, even Dao realm experts would not be able to threaten him while he was inside the Great Dao.

Attacking him here would be tantamount to provoking the Great Dao.

As Chu Xuan walked on, he looked around. Boundless enlightenment surged in, and his divine soul continued to transform and strengthen.

It was as if he was no longer a divine soul body, but part of the Great Dao itself.

He did not know how far he had walked, nor did he know how much time had passed.

Suddenly, Chu Xuan saw a figure standing not too far away. The figure was walking slowly, trying to move forward.

There were people on this road with him!

Chapter 160: The Person On The Path of the Great Dao, Hong Yuanchu

Chu Xuan was extremely shocked.

Those who were able to come to the Great Dao were naturally super big shots.

Based on his current knowledge, Dao realm cultivators were unable to come to the Great Dao and were still at the stage of comprehending the Great Dao.

However, what they cultivated was Dao aura and Dao Principles.

This person was definitely a supreme being who had surpassed the Dao realm.

Chu Xuan hesitated. Should he go up and greet him?

Although he had come up with his own grandiose honorific name, that was just to fool people.

The person in front was a real big shot, and not someone like him.

After a moment of hesitation, Chu Xuan decided to go up and greet him and get to know him.

He could ask for a wisp of the other party's Dao aura and record it into the Origin Dao Crystal so that they could communicate in the future.

With that, the Origin Dao Crystal chat group would possess a true big shot.

Chu Xuan looked at his divine soul body. His Dao intent was full to the brim, and his Dao aura was entwined with the Great Dao, as if he was part of it.

As for the other party...

Although his Dao intent was also full to the brim, his Dao was not as entwined. Compared to Chu Xuan's current state, he was much weaker.

Furthermore, that person was walking slowly through the Great Dao. He seemed to be having a hard time.

Since he himself was walking with ease, he should be able to scare him, right?

He would play things by ear. If he could deceive him, he would do so. At the very least, he should not appear inferior to the other party in terms of seniority.

Chu Xuan walked toward the other party.

That person's figure was tall and imposing, and filled with a domineering aura. His hands were behind his back, and the aura of a big shot was undoubtedly on full display.

Hong Yuanchu was walking step by step, comprehending the path of the Great Dao to make up for the deficiencies of his own Great Dao.

Furthermore, he was carefully opening his own Great Dao path.

Suddenly, he saw a person strolling leisurely toward him.

He was shocked.

At a glance, this person seemed to have a rather small stature, but...

This person's strength was above his own!

Hong Yuanchu stopped walking.

It was a good opportunity to meet experts of the same cultivation level, especially given the fact that the other party was stronger than him.

On the path of the Great Dao, it was very rare to meet someone of the same realm by chance.

It was hard to find someone of the same realm, as there were probably only a few people who had reached this level in the world.

It could be considered fate to meet one.

When Chu Xuan approached, Hong Yuanchu cupped his hands and greeted, "Hong Yuanchu pays his respects to fellow Daoist!"

This was the respect that the weaker had for the stronger.

Although he felt that he was not that much weaker, he still acknowledged that he was the weaker party here.

"Chu Xuan pays his respects to fellow Daoist!"

This time, Chu Xuan did not use the name that he had lied about, but used his real name.

The other party called him fellow Daoist, tacitly acknowledging that Chu Xuan was a little stronger, but also that he belonged to the same generation.

Chu Xuan naturally would not deny it, even if he was in truth far weaker. However, his divine soul had been imbued with Dao intent, and his Dao aura was entwined around him, seemingly connected to the Great Dao. One look was enough to tell anyone that he was a big shot.

Hong Yuanchu searched his memories, but could not recall ever hearing of such an expert of the same realm. He also did not know which era Chu Xuan was from.

No one knew how many experts of this realm there were in the world. Perhaps this person had just come out of seclusion after countless years of cultivation.

Hong Yuanchu continued asking, "Daoist brother, how many Daoyuans have you persisted?"

Chu Xuan understood in his heart that Hong Yuanchu had already reached the realm where one could tread their own Dao path. This could be called the Daoyuan realm.

Of course, treading upon one's own Dao path did not mean that one surpassed the Great Dao, nor was it a departure from the Great Dao. Instead, experts of this level used their own comprehension to open up their own Dao path on the Great Dao.

It could barely be considered as being on par with the Great Dao.

He was indeed a true big shot.

How many Daoyuans had he persisted?

Chu Xuan calculated inwardly. Did Daoyuan refer to time?

The Daoyuan realm probably no longer involved small realms and thresholds. According to his speculation, there were no specific realms in the Dao Opening realm. Cultivators at this level compared strength based on the length of the Daoyuans they had persisted.

The Great Dao was endless!

"How many Daoyuans?"

Chu Xuan seemed to be in a state of deep thought. After a long while, he said, "I don't really remember. I went into seclusion for a long time. I don't know how many Daoyuans I have been around for."

Hong Yuanchu suddenly understood. If his guess was correct, this was a fellow Daoist who had been in seclusion for a long time and had just come out recently.

"Fellow Daoist Hong, how many Daoyuans have you persisted for?" Chu Xuan asked.

"Close to two Daoyuans."

Hong Yuanchu sighed and said, "I reached the Dao realm during the previous Daoyuan, and I successfully opened and tread upon my first Dao path at the end of that Daoyuan. I then opened my second Dao path. By the end of this Daoyuan, I will have tread upon two Dao paths."

Chu Xuan's heart trembled. The end of a Daoyuan?

The Daoyuan he was on was about to end?

He had a bad premonition that the end of a Daoyuan would definitely not be peaceful.

He still knew too little!

In order not to expose himself, Chu Xuan naturally could not directly ask the questions that he had in his heart.

He could keep in touch with Hong Yuanchu and slowly figure out the Daoyuan realm in the future.

"The Dao path is difficult, the Great Dao is difficult!"

Hong Yuanchu sighed endlessly.

The opening of two Dao paths made him feel that his progress was limited and painstakingly slow.

"Seeking the Great Dao is fun. At our current level, opening Dao paths is fun. The path is under our feet, and is guided by our own will. Wherever we go, it goes."

Chu Xuan said in a very pretentious manner.

"The pursuit of the Great Dao, opening Dao paths is fun?"

Hong Yuanchu muttered to himself and then sighed, "Daoist Brother's state of mind is better than mine. Thank you for the lesson."

Chu Xuan smiled slightly, but he did not want to stay any longer. After all, if he said too much, he might end up exposing himself as a fake.

After all, Chu Xuan did not know anything about opening the Dao path. It was impossible to deceive this big shot further.

If Hong Yuanchu were to discuss the Dao with him, it would be a tragedy.

Moreover, he did not know how much time had passed.

If his time here came to an end and his divine soul returned, he would miss the chance to establish a connection with Hong Yuanchu.

Therefore, Chu Xuan held the Origin Dao Crystal in his hand and said with a smile, "I have a treasure that will allow us to communicate with each other regardless of how far apart we are."

"Furthermore, our respective locations will remain hidden, and no one will be able to discover where the others are through this treasure. This is a supreme treasure that is directly connected to the Great Dao."

"Fellow Daoist Hong, why don't you leave behind a strand of your Dao aura and communicate with us? If you know other fellow Daoists, you can also recommend them to us."

Hong Yuanchu looked at the Origin Dao Crystal in his hand and was secretly shocked. What kind of supreme treasure was this?

From a brief glance, it was almost as if he could see a nascent Great Dao germinating inside it.

Furthermore, it had an inexplicable connection with the Great Dao.

He became even more certain that Chu Xuan was stronger than him and that the latter's Dao paths were broader than his.

"That's great."

Hong Yuanchu raised his hand and sent a wisp of his own Dao aura into the Origin Dao Crystal. In an instant, he sensed that there was a trace of connection with the Origin Dao Crystal.

He could now transmit and receive information through his Dao aura.

Of course, he could also transfer the messages to a specific Dao artifact to display.

"If there are fellow Daoists, or little fellows who have already entered the Dao realm, they can also join in. They have been in secluded meditation for countless years, and they also need some excitement in their lives. It is good to discuss the Dao, and they'll be able to verify their conjectures through discussion."

The Origin Dao Crystal had recorded Hong Yuanchu's Dao aura. Chu Xuan heaved a sigh of relief. He had finally established a connection with a big shot.

At the same time, he also had designs on Hong Yuanchu's friends or disciples.

"That works too!"

Hong Yuanchu pondered for a moment. When he remembered that he was now at the end of his second Daoyuan, he nodded in agreement.

They were both in the Daoyuan realm. Even if Chu Xuan was stronger, it would not be easy for him to ambush and kill someone who was also in the Daoyuan realm.

After all, the Daoyuan realm was almost on par with the Great Dao. It was not easy to kill someone just like that.

Therefore, Hong Yuanchu was not afraid of whether there were any conspiracies or tricks behind his actions.

Chapter 161: Rewards From The Great Dao Journey

Chu Xuan was overjoyed when he saw Hong Yuanchu agree. The circle of communication within the Origin Dao Crystal was finally about to expand.

Furthermore, Hong Yuanchu would be able to verify his status as a big shot in the same realm as him.

With that, as a big shot in the same realm as Hong Yuanchu, would it not be easy for him to trick other Dao realm experts into joining?

Furthermore, after his divine soul journeyed through the Great Dao, his strength would definitely soar.

It would not be long before he broke through to the Dao realm.

He raised his hand and took out a Dao aura ball from the Origin Dao Crystal, handing it over to Hong Yuanchu.

As long as he injected his aura into this Dao aura ball, the Origin Dao Crystal would be able to use this Dao aura ball to record his Dao aura.

Hong Yuanchu put away the Dao aura ball. It was rare for him to meet someone of the same cultivation level, so he could not wait to discuss the Dao with him.

Recently, he had encountered some hindrances while opening his Dao path, so he was unable to continue moving forward.

He urgently needed to gain new insights and inspiration.

Of course, he did not ask these questions right off the bat. It would make him seem too anxious, and he would be looked down upon by the other party.

"Daoist Brother, where are you going?"

Chu Xuan smiled and said, "I'm taking a walk through the Great Dao. It's been a long time since I've come to take a look."

Then, he continued, "The Great Dao is invisible, but there's a scenery here that everyone wants to see. Take a walk and see more of it. You'll gain new insights."

He could sense that this fellow, Hong Yuanchu, had encountered a bottleneck and wanted to discuss the Dao with him to gain inspiration.

"Daoist Brother, you are right."

Hong Yuanchu sighed. Ever since he started opening his Dao path, he had been obsessed with it. He had never really walked around inside the Great Dao.

Perhaps, if he walked around and took a look, he would gain new insights?

He suddenly felt enlightened.

"I was too obsessed with opening the Dao path. My obsession caused me to fall into a rut."

Hong Yuanchu sighed and said, "Back then, the thirty-six levels of the Dao realm were like thirty-six mountains. Each mountain was taller than the one before it. In order to climb them, I had to rack my brains and comprehend a hundred different lives. Some might even have to reincarnate and cultivate for another lifetime."

"After going through many difficulties, I finally reached the peak of the mountain and stepped into the Daoyuan realm. Unfortunately, I became confused and fell into a rut. Fortunately, Daoist Brother has enlightened me."

Chu Xuan listened silently. Based on Hong Yuanchu's lamentation, he learned some new information about the Dao realm.

The Dao realm was divided into thirty-six levels, which were also compared to thirty-six mountains. Each level was a world of difference.

Only after passing the thirty-six levels or, in other words, climbing the thirty-six mountains, could one step into the Daoyuan realm.

More specific information was still needed for him to fully understand the Dao realm.

Perhaps he would only understand the secrets of the thirty-six levels of the Dao realm after reaching it.

"Each level in the Dao realm is more difficult than the last, and opening the Dao path is a hundred times more difficult. The Great Dao is endless, and we still need to search for our own paths bitterly."

Chu Xuan also sighed with emotion.

"Yes."

Hong Yuanchu agreed very much.

"We call the thirty-six levels of the Dao realm the thirty-six mountains, and each mountain is taller than the last. Each level is a hundred times more difficult to break through than simply reaching the Dao realm..."

Looking back, Hong Yuanchu sighed with emotion.

Back then, there were many people in the Dao realm, whether they were good friends, enemies, or even Dao partners.

In the end, he was the only one who managed to step into the Daoyuan realm by relying on his great perseverance and great fortune.

The rest of them struggled bitterly in the Dao realm and even perished.

Chu Xuan nodded and sighed as well. In reality, he did not feel any emotion at all.

After all, it took him less than ten years to cultivate from the mortal realm to the Heaven realm.

Furthermore, he became stronger by simply staying home.

How could he possibly understand how difficult it was to cultivate?

It was about time for them to say their goodbyes.

Chu Xuan was worried that his divine soul would suddenly return when the reward duration was up, which would trigger some doubts on Hong Yuanchu's side.

Thus, he bade him goodbyes and left.

Hong Yuanchu did not try to persuade him to stay.

The doubts in his heart had already been answered.

However, when he saw Chu Xuan walking through the Great Dao with a carefree look on his face, he was astonished.

The other party was much stronger than he was.

He was still unable to walk through the Great Dao with such ease.

Furthermore, he could not stay for too long.

Only when Chu Xuan's figure disappeared into the distance did he retract his gaze.

"Another Daoyuan will soon end. The great tribulation of Daoyuan will then descend upon us. There should be Heaven's blessed in the nine zones who will obtain great fortune and fight for the next Daoyuan's great opportunities to become the next Daoyuan's Law Creators."

Hong Yuanchu muttered to himself, "How many Dao realm cultivators will be affected by the great tribulation of this Daoyuan and die? Who will be able to become Law Creators of the next Daoyuan?"

When he thought about this, he could not help but sigh.

He had once opened a Dao path at the end of the previous Daoyuan and participated in the creation of the laws of the previous Daoyuan. The long years of the previous Daoyuan had already ended, and now this Dao Yuan was reaching its end.

If one did not enter the Daoyuan realm, they would not be able to escape the Great Daoyuan Tribulation. There was a risk of dying in the Great Tribulation.

Chu Xuan did not know about the Great Daoyuan Tribulation. However, when he learned that this Daoyuan was reaching its end, he had a premonition that something big would definitely happen.

It was just like how a dynasty at its end would definitely descend into chaos, and the people there would suffer as they tried their best to survive the ensuing upheaval.

After leaving Hong Yuanchu, Chu Xuan continued to walk through the Great Dao, continuously comprehending the Great Dao.

No method of comprehending the Great Dao would allow him to personally walk through the Great Dao, but this system reward did.

This was a great opportunity.

During this "tour" of the Great Dao, Chu Xuan had obtained a huge harvest. The first thing he learned was the division of levels in the Dao realm, as well as above the Dao realm.

It was also the final known realm of cultivation.

After an unknown amount of time had passed, Chu Xuan felt that the Origin Dao Crystal had already reached the critical point of the first stage of its transformation process.

He stored it back into his divine soul.

As he continued to walk through the Great Dao, he did not encounter a second pathfinder other than Hong Yuanchu.

Suddenly, he felt a strong pulling force covering his divine soul.

When he regained his senses, his divine soul had already returned to reality.

In that instant, Chu Xuan felt that his cultivation level had soared rapidly.

From the fifth level of the Heaven realm, it quickly rose to the sixth level, and showed no signs of stopping.

The Dao aura and Dao principles wrapped themselves around his soul, and the Indestructible Chaos Body also continuously absorbed the Dao aura.

It was in the process of being upgraded.

The Origin Dao Crystal was also emitting a hazy brilliance.

Chu Xuan placed the Origin Dao Crystal back into the pocket dimension.

When the Origin Dao Crystal returned, the pocket dimension rumbled and began its own upgrade process.

It was filled with the Dao aura, and its Great Dao became more evident.

The ordinary tree grew again.

The other heavenly materials and earthly treasures grew as well, and many of them were filled with Dao aura.

On the mountain where the ordinary tree was, many plants and animals had undergone further transformation. Dao aura filled the air, and the dense Dao intent was transformed into a Dao tree.

The heavenly materials and earthly treasures on the mountain had all become Dao fruits.

There was now a forest of Dao fruits here.

As the pocket dimension upgraded, Buddha Nanwu started to break through to the Divine realm under the influence of the Dao aura.

Su Xian'er, Xiang Xing, and Chu Yun all obtained significant gains.

Chu Xuan was busy, so he waved his hand to absorb a strand of Dao aura and sent it into Chu Pingfan's body in the universe space.

Boom!

His body rumbled, and the Indestructible Chaos Body became even stronger.

His divine soul had completed its transformation.

His cultivation level was still improving and, in the blink of an eye, he was already at the eighth level of the Heaven realm.

Chu Xuan closed his eyes slightly as he examined his gains from this "tour" through the Great Dao, and the changes brought about by the increase in his cultivation level.

Boom!

Ninth level of the Heaven realm!

The momentum did not stop there.

At this moment, the spiritual power in his body began to transform. His domain power seemed to be fusing with the spiritual power in his body.

He was making a breakthrough to the Divine realm.

Chapter 162: Breaking Through To The Divine Realm, Stable Dao Principle

The Divine realm involved yet another transformation of spiritual power and divine soul.

Chu Xuan's divine soul had already transformed, and it was different from an ordinary Divine realm cultivator's divine soul.

Now, all that remained was the transformation of his spiritual power.

The fusion of domain power and spiritual power, and his control over the laws of Heaven and Earth was further improved.

Moreover, as a Divine realm cultivator, he was granted the initial comprehension of Dao aura, and the ability to cultivate Dao aura.

That being said, Chu Xuan had already comprehended Dao aura long ago. He was different from other Divine realm cultivators. He did not lack comprehension. He was only lacking in terms of cultivation level.

The Divine realm was no longer about grasping the power of one's domain, but grasping the power of Heaven and Earth, and controlling the power of the laws of Heaven and Earth.

Like its namesake, it was like becoming the God of Heaven and Earth.

That was the Divine realm!

Chu Xuan's spiritual power was being transformed into divine power.

Rumble!

The transformation of spiritual power was completed. Chu Xuan felt that he had broken through a bottleneck, and had stepped into a new world.

He had succeeded in reaching the Divine realm!

After breaking through to the Divine realm, the increase in his cultivation level did not stop.

The gains he had gained from journeying through the Great Dao with his divine soul were too great, and he could not completely digest all of it within a short period of time.

Not only did the gains help him break through to the Divine realm, but they also helped him take a big step toward the Dao realm.

It was not an exaggeration to say that there were no more bottlenecks or barriers between the Divine realm and the Dao realm.

As long as he consolidated and solidified his cultivation foundation, he would be able to break through naturally.

This was the true harvest he had gained by journeying through the Great Dao with his divine soul.

It was difficult to reach the Dao realm!

Those who could cultivate to the Dao realm had all gone through various twists and turns, and had undergone long periods of tempering and comprehension..

However, Chu Xuan had directly skipped this.

If news of this were to spread out, countless Dao realm experts would cry until they had no tears left to cry. They would throw their heads back in grief and howl wildly, cursing the Great Dao for being unfair!

Boom!

The second level of the Divine realm!

Divine realm cultivation was about transformation. Each breakthrough would result in a deeper comprehension of the Great Dao.

It involved the transformation and growth of one's divine power, and allowed the Divine realm cultivator a greater control over the power of Heaven and Earth.

Boom!

The third level of the Divine realm!

After breaking through to the third level of the Divine realm, the momentum of his consecutive breakthroughs gradually slowed to a halt.

However, the gains from journeying through the Great Dao had still not been completely digested.

Chu Xuan let out a long breath. He had made an unexpected breakthrough to the Divine realm so quickly.

Clenching his fist, he felt a brand new strength welling up within his body. He felt that he was invincible in this world. However...

He could not get ahead of himself!

He had to consolidate his cultivation and continue to grow his strength!

Chu Xuan kept reminding himself that, in the endless eons, and among the countless cultivators, he was only a shrimp in the wide ocean.

Ignoring Daoyuan realm cultivations like Hong Yuanchu, even Dao realm cultivators were enough for him to look up to.

The Dao realm was divided into thirty-six levels, with each level being greater and harder to achieve than the one before it.

It was said that breaking through each level was more difficult than the breaking through from the Heaven realm to the Divine realm, and the gradient of improvement was greater.

"You have broken through to the Divine realm and become the youngest Divine realm cultivator in history. You have been rewarded with a box of divine origin pills and the Stable Dao Principle."

The system's reward arrived as expected.

The youngest person to reach the Heaven realm in history was also the fastest person to reach the Divine realm in history.

Chu Xuan was feeling good about himself.

He also wanted to be the youngest person to reach the Dao realm in history!

"I want to set a record and have all of the future cultivators look up to me!"

Chu Xuan had great ambition.

The divine origin pill was the cultivation pill for Divine realm cultivators. There was no need to examine it.

Instead, he examined the "Stable Dao Principle".

Dao principles were a domain that only Dao realm cultivators could touch.

Dao realm cultivators cultivated Dao principles, and used these Dao principles to create their own Daos.

The system really understood me.

The Stable Dao Principle was, as its name implied, very stable.

Chu Xuan read through the description of the Dao principle.

"The Stable Dao Principle is stable, steadfast, and unyielding..."

After grasping the Stable Dao Principle, one would be as stable as a mountain and could not be moved. No attack could shake him.

Of course, this was relative to one's strength.

Simply put, the characteristic of the Stable Dao Principle centered around the word 'stable'.

Chu Xuan received the Dao principle reward.

Immediately, the Stable Dao Principle wrapped itself around his body as well as the Chaos Bell.

It gave him a sense of stability. He was now as stable as a mountain and would not panic in the face of danger. It was true to its name!

Chu Xuan was still unable to fully master this Dao principle, but he could constantly comprehend it and passively activate it.

Moreover, the Stable Dao Principle would still continue to grow with his comprehension of it, eventually becoming the Stable Great Dao.

However, this required one to reach the Dao realm in order to continue to comprehend and grow it. Chu Xuan, who was in the Divine realm, was unable to fulfill the requirements the Dao principle needed to grow.

After breaking through, Chu Xuan took out a bottle of Divine origin pills and poured them into his mouth. The Indestructible Chaos Body quickly refined the medicinal pills, consolidating his Divine realm cultivation foundation.

He looked at the pocket dimension. The world inside the pocket dimension had now completed its upgrade.

The mountainous region where the ordinary tree was had given birth to first-grade Dao fruits and heavenly material and earthly treasures.

Chu Xuan waved his hand and turned this region into a forbidden area.

Without his permission, no one could enter.

Apart from the increased spiritual power, the pocket dimension was already suffused with an extremely weak Dao aura. Moreover, its size had expanded by more than ten times.

It had already surpassed the acreage of the Northern Zone.

The pocket dimension had endless potential, and Chu Xuan was confident that as it continued to receive upgrades, the world inside would eventually become a world that surpassed the nine zones.

This huge harvest was a result of Mo Luantian's efforts. Oh, wait, he should now be called a Demon Buddha.

Chu Xuan was looking forward to what kind of rewards he would bring in the future.

In the pocket dimension, Buddha Nanwu was still in the process of breaking through.

Under normal circumstances, this would have taken him a few years, or even more than ten years, to complete.

This whole process had been accelerated by the addition of the Dao aura to the pocket dimension and its upgrade.

When Chu Xuan saw this, he threw a bottle of divine origin pills over to Buddha Nanwu, which would help him break through even faster.

"Thank you, Buddha!"

Buddha Nanwu put his palms together and thanked him.

He then thought of his in-name disciple, Ren Changhe, who was still in the process of breaking through to the Divine realm. Now that he had divine origin pills, it was time to help him break through quickly.

He took out the Myriad Heavenly Mirror and connected it to Ren Changhe.

"Greetings, Master!"

Ren Changhe bowed respectfully.

Chu Xuan took a quick look. Ren Changhe was just a tiny step away from breaking through to the Divine realm.

Even without the help of the divine origin pills, he would definitely break through within ten years.

Chu Xuan waved his hand and sent over a bottle of divine origin pills.

Chu Xuan was in a good mood now, so he was naturally more generous. After breaking through to the Divine realm, it was time to show his generosity as a master.

"These divine origin pills can help you break through. You can also use them to cultivate once you reach the Divine realm."

Given Ren Changhe's current situation, one divine origin pill would be enough to help him break through.

The remaining pills would help him increase his strength quickly.

"Thank you, Master!"

Ren Changhe was extremely excited.

He kneeled on the ground and kowtowed respectfully before receiving the pills.

Chu Xuan contacted Qin Ying again. This was the first time he met Qin Ying in such a long time.

The laws of Heaven and Earth in the Southern Region were recovering faster, but Qin Ying's current strength had yet to reach the peak of the Emperor realm.

Since he was pretty happy right now, he would give Qin Ying two bottles of Emperor realm cultivation pills.

In any case, Emperor realm medicinal pills were no longer of any use to Chu Xuan.

"Greetings, Master!"

Qin Ying was very excited. She, or he, had finally met Chu Xuan again.

Now that there was a chance, it was time to ask him how to turn back into a man.

However, Chu Xuan did not give Qin Ying the chance to ask. He said, "Your cultivation is progressing somewhat slowly. I'll give you two bottles of medicinal pills."

As he said that, he transferred the Emperor realm cultivation pills over.

"Thank you, Master!"

Qin Ying was extremely excited. The pills that Chu Xuan had given were definitely not something that ordinary Emperor realm pills could compare to.

Chu Xuan did not wait for Qin Ying to continue speaking and abruptly deactivated the Myriad Heavenly Mirror.

Phew!

Chapter 163: Great Dao Communication Group

After breaking through to the Divine realm, Chu Xuan's confidence had increased greatly.

Furthermore, he now had the Stable Dao principle. As he continued to comprehend it, his cultivation speed would advance by leaps and bounds. It would not take him many years to break through to the Dao realm.

It was time to fish out the true mastermind behind the Black Moon Tower.

The Heavenly Dao Talisman plan should also be implemented quickly.

Before the Asura Ancient Land opened, it had to cover the entire Northern Zone. Only then would he be able to spy on all of the forces in the Northern Zone and control their movements.

Chu Xuan looked at the Origin Dao Crystal.

The two soul puppets that were in the process of nurturing had completed their nurturing ahead of time because of the changes to the Origin Dao Crystal.

They had gained sentience.

With a wave of his hand, the two soul puppets flew over.

They transformed into two servants, a man and a woman.

They looked no different from actual human beings.

However, if one were to examine them carefully, one would still be able to discover telltale signs that they were not actually human.

"Greetings, my Lord!"

The soul puppets' consciousness, cultivation foundation, battle techniques, and so on were all nurtured by Chu Xuan's divine soul.

They were absolutely loyal to him, and he would not disobey him.

Moreover, the spiritual intelligence of the soul puppets was relatively simple, and nowhere close to that of an actual human being.

The two soul puppets both possessed the strength of a Divine realm cultivator, and they were equivalent to ordinary second-level Divine realm experts.

"Your name is Chu Yi, and your name is Chu Er."

Chu Xuan thought for a moment and gave the two soul puppets a name.

The male was Chu Yi, and the female was Chu Er.

"Chu Yi greets the lord."

"Chu Er greets the lord."

"Go to the trial mystic realm."

Chu Xuan waved his hand and allowed the soul puppets to enter the trial mystic realm to increase their combat experience. After training in the trial mystic realm, the soul puppets' agility and adaptability in combat would increase.

Training there would also further increase their battle awareness and their ability to deal with dangerous situations.

There were two people in the Origin Dao Crystal group chat. One was a true big shot, an existence that surpassed the dao realm, Hong Yuanchu.

The other was Dao realm Ying Kong.

Chu Xuan did not know which level of the Dao realm Ying Kong was in, but judging from Ying Kong's performance, it should not be too high.

Perhaps he could start with Ying Kong and learn more about Dao Yuan and Dao realm through him.

He would test him using the identity of a senior.

First, he would introduce primordial chaos and let Ying Kong know that there was a big shot in the circle of communication that he looked up to.

And he had a higher status than this big shot.

With that, he could easily fool Ying Kong.

In the Origin Dao Crystal, they could send messages, just like a group chat. Chu Xuan said first, "Ying Kong, let me introduce you to fellow Daoist Hong Yuanchu. Fellow Daoist Hong has already persisted for two Daoyuan and has opened two Dao paths."

Ying Kong was already aware that there was an additional person in this mysterious circle of communication, but he did not dare to greet the other party first.

He was waiting for Chu Xuan to introduce him.

Hong Yuanchu?

This name sounded somewhat familiar.

Ying Kong's expression suddenly changed, and he muttered to himself, "Hong Yuanchu? Could it be that legendary existence?"

"He has been around for two Daoyuan, and has opened two Dao paths... who else could it be other than him?"

Daoyuan realm, the legendary Daoyuan realm!

This was a super big shot.

Even many Dao realm experts worshiped this existence.

"Ying Kong greets Senior Hong!" Ying Kong said respectfully.

In order to show his respect, he even used his Dao aura to condense a human figure, which prostrated itself on the ground. This image was transmitted through the Origin Dao Crystal.

Chu Xuan took a look and, once he saw that Ying Kong was behaving so respectfully, he knew that the other party had heard of Hong Yuanchu's great name.

"Young friend Ying, thank you for your greetings. Thank you for your introduction, Daoist Brother Chu," Hong Yuanchu replied.

Ying Kong?

He had never heard of him before. He should be a nobody.

Still, no matter what the reason was, Ying Kong was able to enter a group formed by Chu Xuan's Great Dao treasure, which was considered a fortuitous encounter. He could be considered a fated person, so his cultivation level was not too important.

When one's strength reached Hong Yuanchu's realm, only fate mattered, not cultivation level.

Ying Kong's heart thumped. This was not good. The mighty and virtuous Senior Chu was actually a Daoseeker too. Even Senior Hong Yuanchu had to treat him with respect.

He recalled that he did not seem to be as respectful to him as he had been to Senior Hong Yuanchu.

In a panic, he condensed another human figure and bowed. He said, "Thank you, Senior Chu, for introducing Senior Hong to Little Ying!"

He had to be humble!

He had to be respectful!

This was a super big shot. It was his greatest opportunity.

"You are too polite, Little Ying."

Ying Kong was really a tactful person. He had changed his own form of address to Little Ying to indicate the other two members' seniority.

Chu Xuan felt that it was easier to trick Ying Kong.

"Little friend Ying, how is your cultivation? What level of the Dao realm are you at?" Chu Xuan asked.

Ying Kong's heart skipped a beat and he started to panic.

Could it be that he was not worthy of being here because his cultivation level was too low?

Should he lie?

On second thought, lying in front of such a big shot would be akin to courting death.

He was deeply worried and afraid of being expelled.

"Little Ying is stupid. I have cultivated for close to one Daoyuan, but am only at the third level of the Dao realm."

The third level of the Dao realm was indeed the one of the weakest among the thirty-six levels of the Dao realm...

And Ying Kong had actually cultivated for close to one Daoyuan?

How many years was one Daoyuan?

Chu Xuan did not know much about this, so he could only suppress his curiosity for now. He would wait for the right opportunity to seek answers and find out.

"Above average, not bad," Hong Yuanchu said.

Then he said, "Daoist Brother Chu, how about I invite people to join us right now?"

"Sure!"

Chu Xuan was overjoyed. This big shot Hong Yuanchu was indeed well-connected.

Then, he said, "Our communication circle uses the Great Dao as a medium, so why don't we call it the Great Dao Communication Group?"

"Great Dao Communication Group? That's perfect," Hong Yuanchu agreed.

Soon, a few different Dao auras were absorbed by the Origin Dao Crystal.

Then, Hong Yuanchu began to introduce the newcomers.

"This is Fellow Daoist Kun He. He has opened one Dao path and has been around for one Daoyuan."

"This is Fellow Daoist Ruo Xian. He has opened one Dao path and has been around for nearly two Daoyuan. He's from the same generation as me."

Apart from these two Daoyuan realm cultivators, there were also a few Dao realm cultivators.

Shu Yang, thirtieth level of the Dao realm. He was a close friend of Hong Yuanchu.

Piao Ruoyun, Hong Yuanchu's disciple, twenty-ninth level of the Dao realm.

Wu Fangcun, Hongyuan Chu's disciple, twenty-eighth level of the Dao realm.

Xi Xuan, Ruo Xian's Dao realm disciple, twenty-sixth level of the Dao realm.

Among these, Ruoxian, Piao Ruoyun, and Xi Xuan were all women.

Ying Kong was so scared that he did not dare to speak.

Within this Great Dao Communication Group, he was the most trashy.

Chu Xuan exchanged greetings with the two Daoyuan realm cultivators, while Hongyuan Chu and Ruoxian's disciples bowed to him respectfully.

After getting familiar with each other, Chu Xuan made an excuse to leave the group chat.

He was afraid that if he chatted too much, he might stumble upon an intellectual blind spot, or be asked a difficult question, and would not know how to answer.

Therefore, at this stage, he tried his best to remain silent.

He was waiting for his strength to increase.

Furthermore, he was very curious as to where these Dao realm experts, as well as experts above the Dao realm were.

Of the nine zones, apart from the desolate ancient domain, the other eight would not contain Dao realm experts.

Were they beyond the nine zones?

Chu Xuan was more inclined to that notion.

After Ying Kong's initial fear subsided, he realized that this was a great opportunity to build relationships with many experts and resolve the doubts he had about his cultivation.

Therefore, after a day of silence, Ying Kong began to curry favor with the people in the group. The three Daoyuan realm experts did not speak much, so he did not dare to carelessly bother them.

Therefore, his target was Piao Ruoyun and the others.

After chatting and getting to know each other, Ying Kong had some gains. Some of his cultivation problems had been solved.

He became even more grateful to Chu Xuan, this mighty, immortal, holy, and most virtuous senior, for pulling him into the group.

Chapter 164: Good Luck Charm

Chu Xuan entered a period of bitter cultivation, constantly comprehending the Stable Dao principles, and his strength increased rapidly.

However, he still needed some time to accumulate a sturdy cultivation foundation before he could break through to the Dao realm.

His comprehension was sufficient, but his accumulation was not enough.

Every day, as per usual, he took out the Dao-seeking Mirror and searched for Dao realm experts or supreme treasures or treasured lands related to the Great Dao.

Everyone in the Great Dao Communication Group was familiar with each other, so it was not very interesting there.

If one wanted to create an active chat group, they would need to bring people from all over, Dao realm experts from the different races. Only then would it be interesting.

Chu Xuan sighed. As the group leader, he had gone through a lot of trouble to put together this group chat.

Under the nurturing of the Dao auras of the three Daoyuan realm experts and the many Dao realm experts, the transformation of the Origin Dao Crystal was accelerating.

When it was further upgraded, it would be able to develop even more functions.

For example, he might be able to use the Origin Dao Crystal as a medium to send items through the Great Dao.

Chu Xuan even had a bold idea. With the Origin Dao Crystal as the foundation and the pocket dimension as the starting point, he would be able to open up a new Great Dao.

It would be on par with the Great Dao of today.

If his plan succeeded, he would definitely be able to surpass the Daoyuan realm in the future.

Half a month later.

Chu Xuan was cultivating when the system's reward suddenly arrived.

"Your disciple, Ding Yue, has obtained the recognition of the spirit of an earth vein, It has recognized him as its master. His cultivation level has soared, and his fate has been transformed. You have been rewarded with a good luck charm."

Oh?

Chu Xuan was stunned. Ding Yue had gotten the spirit of the earth vein to recognize him as its master, and his fate had been transformed?

He took out the Heaven-spying Mirror and connected it to Ding Yue's mark.

He discovered that Ding Yue had already left the ancient forbidden realm and was somewhere in the Southern Region that bordered the other regions.

In front of him, there was a small figure that was only one foot tall.

That was the spirit of the earth vein?

"Are you a man or a woman?" Ding Yue stared at the spirit of the earth vein and asked.

The spirit of the earth vein looked annoyed and said, "I don't have a gender. If you want me to be a man, then I'll be a man. If you want me to be a woman, then I'll be a woman."

"Let me think about it."

Ding Yue frowned and muttered, "If it's a woman and follows me, how can I have no woman in my heart and draw my sword to kill gods?"

"However, if I am resistant to it being a woman, it means that my sword heart is not perfect and I can't reach the realm of having no woman in my heart."

Thinking this, Ding Yue lowered his head and asked, "Can you be a man sometimes and a woman sometimes?"

"Or, when I want you to be a man, you'll be a man, and when I want you to be a woman, you'll be a woman."

The spirit of the earth vein: "..."

'Is he a lunatic?'

'What kind of weird request was this?'

'It's over!'

'My master is a lunatic!'

The spirit of the earth vein was on the verge of a mental breakdown.

"I... I'll continue to be genderless."

"That works too."

Ding Yue agreed. He grabbed the spirit of the earth vein, placed it on his shoulder, and continued to move forward.

Chu Xuan shook his head. Ding Yue was hopeless.

He deactivated the Heaven-spying Mirror and received the system reward.

"Good luck charm. It allows you to change your luck and can control your luck..."

As expected of a system product.

The path of luck was extremely mysterious. It was hard to grasp, but it was real.

If one had good luck, one could change one's fate. Controlling one's fate was definitely a treasure.

Of course, if one wanted to change one's fate and control one's fate, even if one had good luck, one still needed to be strong enough.

The weaker one was, the weaker one's fate would be. The stronger one was, the stronger one's fate would be.

Chu Xuan continued to cultivate. At the same time, Xiang Xing was also working on the communication talisman for the Heavenly Dao plan, and making steady progress.

For the time being, the Black Moon Tower did not have any higher-ranked tower lords coming over. They were restricted by the major forces of the other regions.

However, the cross-region communication talismans had already been sold to the other regions. The major forces had all bought them.

Chu Xuan now had a good grasp of the information flow and plans of these major forces.

For example, a certain major force planned to ambush another certain force, etc...

As the sales of the communication talismans increased, and it was confirmed that the information would not be leaked, it became a must-have item for any Northern Zone faction and expert.

Especially for those who went on expeditions as a team, each of them would be equipped with a communication talisman.

Nowadays, communication talismans were sought after.

They were too popular.

Xiang Xing had also given a few methods of refining communication talismans to the Black Moon Tower. Some of the spies planted in the Black Moon Tower by some of the major forces had already secretly obtained one or two methods of refining communication talismans.

They felt that only those who refined their own communication talismans were truly safe!

Chu Xuan understood the thoughts of these major forces very well. They were all afraid that the communication talismans would have some sort of backdoor system and that the transmitted information would be stolen.

However, they did not know that even if they personally refined the communication talismans, they would still be unable to escape the control of the Heavenly Dao Talisman.

The first stage of the deployment of the Heavenly Dao Talisman plan in the Northern Zone was complete.

Once people got used to using something, they would become dependent on it. The appearance of communication talismans made communication in the Northern Zone convenient. Moreover, the information transmitted was safe, so there was no need to worry about their messengers being intercepted halfway like before.

More importantly, the information was transmitted in real-time.

There was no time wasted.

Gradually, all sorts of missions and orders would be issued through the communication talisman.

This was especially true when situations changed and the missions needed to be changed.

Therefore, the actions of the various large factions and organizations would be no secret from Chu Xuan.

This was the crux of the Heavenly Dao Talisman plan!

Everything would be under the control of the Heavenly Dao Talisman, from which he could access any and all information he wanted or needed.

Obtaining information was only the first stage of the Heavenly Dao Talisman plan. The plan would progress further when the Heavenly Dao Talisman was further upgraded.

The Heavenly Dao Talisman would first cover the Northern Zone, then the other seven zones, and finally the entire nine zones.

Chu Xuan would occasionally learn some information about the Asura Ancient Land from the Heavenly Dao Talisman. Other than that, he did not pay much attention to the rest of the information being passed around.

The Heavenly Dao Talisman plan had just started, so he could not interfere too much. Otherwise, its secret would be exposed and be discovered.

Currently, Xiang Xing was in charge of the communication talisman portion of the Heavenly Dao Talisman plan. Chu Xuan felt that it was necessary to increase the number of people. They would be responsible for the operation of the Heavenly Dao Talisman and the tracking of information.

The soul puppets were a very good choice.

Su Xian'er would occasionally handle information, but that information was limited to documents and reports sent over by the Black Moon Tower. She had yet to come into contact with the Heavenly Dao Talisman.

The impact of the Heavenly Dao Talisman plan was too great. Other than Chu Xuan himself, no one else could know about it.

Fiddling around with the good luck charm, Chu Xuan suddenly had an idea. Su Xian'er hailed from the Central Region, but she was not the one who carried the fate of the Central Region.

Could he use the good luck charm to change Su Xian'er's fate and make her the daughter of the fate of the Central Region?

If he was successful, among the five regions of the Northern Zone, only the fated son of the Eastern Region would not belong to him.

Xiao Liang could be considered his disciple, although he did not have a master.

Chu Xuan decided to give it a try.

He activated the good luck charm, and a hazy light appeared. The mysterious charm floated out and landed on Su Xian'er.

Chu Xuan controlled the good luck charm. He wanted to strengthen Su Xian'er's fate and transform her into the fated daughter of the Central Region.

All of a sudden, he felt his divine power being consumed at a crazy rate. His divine soul power was also being consumed at the same rate. His power was being drained at a pace that was not much slower than when he used the Dao-seeking Mirror.

Chu Xuan was secretly shocked. Changing the bearer of fate of a region was too difficult.

In the end, Chu Xuan gave up. He could not afford to expend any more divine power and soul power. The difficulty was probably increased because the Central Region was the strongest region in the Northern Zone.

Chapter 165: Fate Suppressing Dao Cauldron

Although his efforts did not make Su Xian'er the daughter of the fate of the Central Region, it did change her fate for the stronger.

Su Xian'er was originally a person with great fate. Otherwise, she would not have been led to the small courtyard by the lucky mystic realm.

Putting away the good luck charm, Chu Xuan began to recover his divine power. He was curious. Who was the son of the fate of the Central Region?

An absurd thought appeared in his mind.

Could it be Su Xian'er's fiancé?

Su Xian'er escaped from the Central Region because of him. The reason was that the man she was forced to marry was ugly, had a bad personality, and a bad reputation.

"Are there ugly b*stards among the sons of fate?"

Chu Xuan fell into a state of deep thought.

Whether it was Ding Yue, Wang Luo, or Xiao Liang, none of them were ugly.

Sure, Xiang Xing had briefly been a skeleton monster. He was born with fire bones. However, after he recovered, his appearance was not ugly.

Could it be that Su Xian'er's fiancé was not really ugly?

"If it really is him, then things will be interesting."

Chu Xuan laughed in his heart. Given Su Xian'er's cultivation speed and the foundation she had, she was not at all inferior to a child of fate.

Moreover, she was his maidservant, so how could she lose to the child of fate of the Central Region?

Chu Xuan continued to cultivate. Every day, he would find time to use the Dao-seeking mirror to search for Dao realm experts.

After all, there were too few people in the Great Dao Communication Group. Moreover, most of them were acquaintances of Hong Yuanchu.

Ying Kong was the only stranger.

He was also the small fry in the group. He was the one with the weakest cultivation strength.

Ying Kong probably did not even dare to take a deep breath while he was chatting in the group.

Three days later, Chu Xuan was using the Dao-seeking Mirror to search for Dao realm experts.

Suddenly, the system's reward arrived.

"Your disciple, Wang Luo, acted pretentiously in the pill refinement competition of the Northern Region, stomping on the reputation of his enemies and shaking the Northern Region, improving his fate and confidence. You have been rewarded with the Fate Suppressing Dao Cauldron."

Hmm?

The Northern Region's pill refinement competition had finally come to an end?

Wang Luo had successfully shown off and stomped on the reputation of his enemies. Had he risen to power?

Chu Xuan put down the Dao-seeking mirror and took out the Heaven-spying mirror. He connected it to Wang Luo's mark.

In the image projection, Wang Luo was standing on the pill refining stage.

He was holding a heavenly pill in his hand!

With his emperor realm cultivation base, how could he not shock the Northern Region when he refined a heavenly pill?

There were many experts gathered around the pill refining stage. They were all the top experts of the Northern Region's major forces.

Among them, there was someone with a dark and ugly expression. Many experts threw mocking gazes at him.

That person was definitely an expert of the Wang family.

Wang Luo's act of showing off had indeed damaged the Wang family's reputation. Their prestige had been stomped on and their faces had been rubbed into the dirt.

"Patriarch Wang, I, Wang Luo, have no relationship with the Wang family. You don't have the right to order me around!"

"Right, little friend Wang is right. Your Wang family has already expelled him, so he's no longer a member of your Wang family."

An elder chuckled.

"Right, right. Little friend Wang is no longer a member of the Wang family."

The other experts agreed.

Patriarch Wang was so angry that his aura surged forth, and he looked like he wanted to kill someone.

"Patriarch Wang, this isn't the territory of your Wang family!"

A middle-aged man on the pill refining stage exuded a fierce aura as he locked onto Patriarch Wang.

"The rules of the Northern Region's pill refining competition can not be infringed upon!"

An expert from one of the pill refining sects in the Northern Region also spoke up in a solemn voice.

Patriarch Wang's heart trembled as several auras locked onto him. If he dared to make a move, these people would definitely not show mercy in order to rope in Wang Luo.

He was filled with regret. Wang Luo's talent for alchemy was actually so shocking.

Emperor realm cultivation, successfully refining a heavenly pill...

What kind of terrifying talent was this?

With his alchemy skill, countless experts who were stuck at the peak of the Supreme realm would beg him for assistance.

Even Heaven realm experts would treat him as a distinguished guest.

Moreover, it was almost certain that he would face no problems in breaking through to the Heaven realm.

The Wang family had suffered a grievous loss.

Moreover, after this incident, the Wang family would become the laughingstock of the Northern Region, or even the entire Northern Zone.

He knew that as long as Wang Luo remained alive, the Wang family would never be able to rise again.

As long as one was not a fool, the experts of the various large forces would know who to choose between Wang Luo and the Wang family.

This child must die!

The killing intent in Patriarch Wang's heart surged. He had made up his mind to find an opportunity to get rid of Wang Luo, this great scourge.

Chu Xuan did not continue to watch.

It was no surprise that the Wang family would try to make a move. Wang Luo naturally knew, and so did the other powers.

They would even encourage the Wang family to do so. When Wang Luo was in danger, they would intervene to save him. This way, they would be able to rope in Wang Luo.

Any faction that obtained a pill dao genius like Wang Luo would rapidly rise in strength.

For some experts who had been stuck at a bottleneck for a long time, this would be their best chance to befriend Wang Luo.

They needed some pills to increase their chances of breaking through.

After deactivating the Heaven-spying Mirror, Chu Xuan chose to receive the system reward.

The Dao Cauldron appeared in his hand. It was a small cauldron condensed from the Great Dao.

The Fate Suppressing Dao Cauldron!

"The Great Dao is intertwined. It can refine pills, refine everything, and suppress fate!"

It was a powerful fate-suppressing treasure.

It could be considered a timely find. Now, Chu Xuan had two fate-changing treasures in his hands.

One was to change fate, and the other was to suppress fate!

Chu Xuan became even more determined. As expected, children of fate needed to be allowed to roam freely in order for them to grow. Only then would it be easier for them to trigger the system rewards.

Xiang Xing's current strength was still low, and the Heavenly Dao Talisman plan could not do without him. Otherwise, Chu Xuan would have sent him out as well.

He still had too few disciples.

He had to find a few more disciples with great luck.

Chu Xuan was about to continue searching for Dao realm experts when Su Xian'er walked over with a strange expression.

"Sir, I don't know why, but I've been feeling a little uneasy these past two days. It's as if something is going to leave me."

Eh?

Chu Xuan raised his head and looked over. Su Xian'er was still incomparably beautiful and charming. There was a special aura about her.

However, at this moment, there seemed to be something lingering around her that was affecting her.

Chu Xuan's eyes flickered with golden light. Heavenly Golden Divine Eyes!

Fate!

Chu Xuan realized that Su Xian'er's fate had been affected by something unknown. It seemed like something was trying to weaken and steal her fate.

What was going on?

Chu Xuan did not know much about the Dao of fate.

Fate was extremely mysterious. Even Dao realm experts could not control it, nor could they probe too deeply into it.

Unless they were experts in the Dao of fate.

However, the Dao of fate was difficult to cultivate. For countless years, there had not been any experts in the Dao of fate who were able to succeed.

It was easy to get lost when one was cultivating the Dao of fate. In order to strengthen fate, one had to constantly change fate and interfere with fate. It was easy to suffer the backlash from the heavens.

This was also the reason why it was difficult to achieve great success in the Dao of fate.

Chu Xuan frowned slightly. Was it because he changed Su Xian'er's fate that she was seemingly suffering a backlash?

No, that was not right!

Changing fate as one wished was a path connected directly to the Great Dao. Even if there was a backlash, it should have affected him instead of her.

Then, there was only one possibility. Someone was scheming against Su Xian'er with the intention of snatching her fate.

One had to know that Su Xian'er was a person with great luck, and she possessed the Grand Moon Immortal physique. It was not easy to influence her fate.

Who exactly was behind this and what methods did they use to influence Su Xian'er?

Chu Xuan could guess what methods the other party used to influence Su Xian'er's fate.

Chapter 166: Fate Backlash, Cute Little Tiger

"It's just a small matter. Don't worry about it."

Su Xian'er's talent was extraordinary, and she possessed a great amount of fate. Even though she was affected to a certain extent, it was nearly impossible to snatch her fate.

In the end, the other party's methods were too weak.

The person was just using Su Xian'er's blood relatives as a medium to interfere with and snatch her fate.

Chu Xuan waved his hand, and a ball of dense light flew out from the Fate Suppressing Dao Cauldron and entered Su Xian'er's body, suppressing her fate and blocking external interference.

Then, he took out the good luck charm, and another ray of light rushed into Su Xian'er's body.

The other party actually intended to interfere with his maidservant's fate. This was blatant provocation.

How could he not retaliate?

Since the other party wanted to mess with fate, then Chu Xuan would make them suffer the backlash of fate!

The good luck charm was a fate treasure, and it also had its own means of attack.

After Chu Xuan finished, he said, "That should settle it. It was probably done by someone from the Central Region."

Su Xian'er felt an unprecedented sense of safety and stability. That uneasy feeling, as if she was about to lose something, no longer existed.

Hearing this, her pretty face changed, and she gritted her teeth and said angrily, "Damn it! I've already escaped for so long, yet they still won't let me go? Was it the Su clan, or that ugly freak?"

"They're both related."

Chu Xuan asked curiously, "Which faction in the Central Region is that ugly freak from?"

He had never bothered to ask in detail which faction Su Xian'er's fiancé was from.

He was originally the fiancé of the first daughter of the Su family, but because he was ugly, Su Xian'er's sister used some tricks to have Su Xian'er replace her as his marriage partner.

The other party probably did not object because he saw Su Xian'er's beauty.

However, Su Xian'er thought that he was ugly and ran away.

"He's from the Great Qian Palace. Someone told me that he's the cousin of the Holy Son of the Great Qian Palace," Su Xian'er said hatefully.

Great Qian Palace?

Chu Xuan immediately linked that name with the Great Qian Dynasty. It seemed that the force behind the Great Qian Dynasty was the Great Qian Palace.

If this was the case, then the human Divine realm expert who wanted to lure the demons into invading back then was from the Great Qian Palace.

The Great Qian Palace was the number one force in the Central Region.

"Alright, cultivate hard. Once you're strong enough, you can just crush the Great Qian Palace."

Chu Xuan had a premonition that the Holy Son of the Great Qian Palace was most likely the son of fate of the Central Region.

"It's not that easy. It's rumored that the Great Qian Palace has a Divine realm patriarch."

Su Xian'er felt that it was unrealistic for her to crush the Great Qian Palace.

"It's just a Divine realm cultivator. It's not out of your reach," Chu Xuan smiled and said.

"Sir, what's your cultivation realm?" Su Xian'er asked curiously.

From his tone, it seemed that he did not even care about the Divine realm.

Could it be that Sir had reached the Divine realm?

"It's not worth mentioning, not worth mentioning!"

Chu Xuan smiled and said.

Su Xian'er went back to continue cultivating.

Far away in the Central Region.

A young man with a collapsed nose, crooked mouth, and an asymmetrical pair of eyes suddenly spat out a mouthful of blood. Following which, blood flowed out of his seven orifices, and the ball in his hand exploded with a bang!

The spiritual power in his entire body surged uncontrollably, as if it would explode at any moment!

His mental will was also weakening.

"Ah!" The ugly young man screamed.

An old man appeared and stabilized his injuries, but his expression changed greatly. He had suffered a backlash!

What was even more terrifying was that the fate treasure artifact had exploded!

That was one of the Su family's supreme treasures.

Although it was only a treasure artifact, it was a fate treasure artifact. Anything related to fate was a supreme treasure because it could suppress fate!

"What's going on? Why did you suffer a backlash?"

Patriarch Su also rushed over. His expression was extremely grave and ugly.

The fate treasure had actually shattered!

The Su clan had lost their fate suppression artifact! Without it, if they encountered a calamity, their losses would increase exponentially.

"How would I know?" The ugly youth howled miserably.

"I'll bring him back to the Great Qian Palace to treat his injuries."

The old man picked up the ugly youth and left. At the end, he said, "Patriarch Su's daughter must have had an extraordinary opportunity!"

Patriarch Su head said with a gloomy face, "Our fate artifact has been destroyed. The Great Qian Palace must compensate us. Otherwise, the Su clan will reconsider our options!"

The old man paused. "We will report this to the Holy Son."

After that, the old man left.

Several elders of the Su family also rushed over. When they saw the broken fate artifact on the ground, their facial expressions all changed.

"Great, f*cking great! The fate artifact is broken!"

One of the clan elders was so angry that his eyes were bloodshot. He said angrily, "Why did you lend them the fate artifact to snatch that girl's fate and force her to come back? How are you going to fix things now?"

"Not only is the fate artifact broken, but your relationship with that girl has worsened."

"As the clan patriarch, you are becoming more and more incompetent. You even lost the clan's heirloom fate artifact."

After that, the clan elder left angrily.

Chu Xuan and Su Xian'er were not aware of what had taken place in the Su clan's territory in the Central Region.

However, Chu Xuan knew that those who had tried to interfere with Su Xian'er's fate would definitely not have an easy time.

Would the backlash of fate lead to repeated bad luck?

They might even die because of it!

Half a month had passed since the incident where Su Xian'er's fate had been messed with.

Finally, on this day, the Dao-seeking Mirror found a new Dao realm expert.

The white dot on the surface of the mirror gradually transformed into the shape of a tiger.

Chu Xuan was stunned. This time, he had found a non-human Dao realm expert?

A demon tiger?

He moved a wisp of the tiger's Dao aura into the Origin Dao Crystal. Chu Xuan did not immediately give the other party access to the Great Dao Communication Group.

Instead, he first contacted the other party to get to know it.

Somewhere, far away on a mountain, there was a colorful tiger.

Even though it was only lying there and had restrained its aura, one could still sense its fierce and domineering temperament.

It looked majestic.

However, when it raised its chubby head, it gave off a silly feeling.

Roar!

Suddenly, the tiger woke up from its sleep and let out a roar.

"Who is it?"

Hu Tai swept his eyes across his surroundings, revealing the full extent of his tiger might. His tiger claws were also exposed, gleaming with a cold light.

Just now, someone had actually absorbed a wisp of its Dao aura.

At this moment, he felt that his Dao aura had established a connection with something.

However, no matter how hard he searched, he still could not find out where that thing was or what it was.

He had encountered an expert!

However, Hu Tai did not panic. He continued to lie on the ground, not getting up.

'I, Hu Tai, am just that brave!'

"Little Tiger?"

Suddenly, he received a message transmission, which appeared within the Dao aura.

Hu Tai looked at the message transmission. When he saw what it said, he was so angry that he began to roar.

"I, Hu Tai, am the Patriarch of the Heavenly Tiger tribe, a peerless overlord who has reached the sixteenth-level of the Dao realm. Who are you? Why are you hiding from me? Show yourself!"

"Heh heh, so you're the Little Tiger of the Heavenly Tiger tribe. Being able to join the Great Dao Communication Group is also an opportunity for you."

Roar!

Hu Tai slammed its claws on the ground angrily.

'How hateful! How dare you look down on me and call me a little tiger!'

'Damn it!'

No one had dared to call him a little tiger for god knows how many years!

"Come out now! I'm going to tear you apart!"

"What a violent little tiger, how honest and cute!"

F*ck!

Hu Tai roared, his paws continuously slammed the ground. His tiger eyes widened, and his killing intent was awe-inspiring!

Chapter 167: Cowering And Acting Cute

Chu Xuan was not the least bit flustered by Hu Tai's threat.

It seems that Hu Tai was the Heavenly Tiger tribe's ancestor, and an expert at the sixteenth level of the Dao realm.

He observed a moment of silence for Ying Kong.

He was afraid that Ying Kong might forever be the weakest member of the Great Dao Communication Group.

Ignoring Hu Tai's roars, he added him into the Great Dao Communication Group.

He immediately sent a message to announce Hu Tai's arrival.

"Hu Tai, from the demon race's Heavenly Tiger tribe has been lucky enough to enter the Great Dao Communication Group. Let's get to know each other."

He then introduced Hu Tai's cultivation realm.

Ying Kong watched silently as tears welled up in his heart. A new group friend had arrived, but he was still the weakest.

It was too sad!

Hu Tai entered the Great Dao Communication Group and continued to roar. He even fired off insults.

"What Great Dao Communication Group? Who do you think you are? Why are you hiding yourselves? How dare you use the name Great Dao? If you have the guts, come out and I'll tear you apart!"

The corners of Chu Xuan's mouth twitched. This tiger was a hot-tempered fool.

He hoped that he would not be beaten to death.

He did not know where the Dao realm experts were hiding, but the others might be able to find Hu Tai, right?

Hu Tai's sixteenth-level Dao realm cultivation was the third from the bottom among the Great Dao Communication Group.

The first from the bottom was undoubtedly Chu Xuan.

He was not even in the Dao realm.

"Hu Tai? You little irritable tiger, haven't you been beaten to death yet?"

The first to speak was Piao Ruoyun, the eldest disciple of Hong Yuanchu.

It was a woman.

Judging from her tone, she seemed to know Hu Tai.

Hu Tai was furious. His claws continued to pound on the mountaintop. As his claws continued to pound, the mountain became shorter and shorter.

Someone actually called him Little Tiger again. It seemed like he had slept for too long. Everyone had forgotten how mighty he was.

"Roar! You're courting death! State your name. Lord Tiger will tear you apart!"

"Yo, you little tiger, you're as irritable as ever."

Piao Ruoyun was in a good mood and said, "My name is Piao Ruoyun. Do you remember me?"

Piao Ruoyun?

Who was that?

Her name looked a little familiar.

Hu Tai was about to continue spitting insults when he suddenly quivered and stood up subconsciously.

His claws stopped hitting the mountain.

His pair of tiger eyes widened.

Gulp!

An ancient memory gradually appeared.

A cold human woman held his tail and said with a smile, "Little Tiger, don't be so fierce, or else I'll pull out your skin."

Her tender white fingers poked its belly. "Look at your silly and chubby appearance. It's very cute."

He was scared! He was scared!

Hu Tai almost broke out in a cold sweat. It was actually that terrifying woman?

"I'm not Hu Tai. I'm from the Fox clan. I'm a little fox, not a little tiger!"

Hu Tai hurriedly changed his identity.

"Hu Tai, quickly tell me where you are. I'll go look for you. I don't know how many years it has been since I last saw you. I miss you a little," Piao Ruoyun continued.

"I'm not Hu Tai. You've mistaken me for a tiger."

Hu Tai cowered and did not dare to roar anymore.

Hong Yuanchu asked, "Is that the little tiger that you caught back then and raised as a pet?"

"Yes, Master. It's that silly, very irritable little tiger," Piao Ruoyun replied.

Chu Xuan watched, and silently mourned for Hu Tai.

Moreover, Hong Yuanchu and Piao Ruoyun did not seem to be in the same place.

On second thought, it made sense. Piao Ruoyun was strong enough to leave her master's side.

After all, it was impossible for them to stay together forever.

"Back then, when I looked at your little tiger. It was violent and silly, and it had great luck. To be able to enter Brother Chu's Great Dao Communication, as expected, its luck is very good."

Hong Yuanchu sighed and did not speak again.

"Of course, it had a lot of luck. Were it not for the fact that it had a lot of luck, given its violent and simple character, it would have been beaten to death long ago."

Piao Ruoyun was very happy. She kept asking in the group where Hu Tai was.

Hu Tai was extremely flustered.

Even that terrifying big boss was in the Great Dao Communication Group?

The person who called him Little Tiger just now was an existence on the same level as that Big Boss?

'I'm so scared!'

Hu Tai felt that, at this moment, he had to change his tune.

For him to be able to live until now and cultivate to the sixteenth level of the Dao realm, apart from good fortune and talent, knowing when to back down was also key.

Thinking back, in order to survive, he had often acted cute.

"Senior, Little Tiger offended you just now. Please forgive me, Senior!"

Furthermore, he had condensed his appearance with Dao essence, and his silly appearance was acting cute!

Chu Xuan was speechless.

Was this the ancestor of the Heavenly Tiger tribe?

He was acting cute!

When he was weak, he probably acted cute a lot.

"I won't take it up with a little tiger like you."

Chu Xuan replied, and then remained silent. He had to play the role of a big shot properly.

He would leave the juniors to chat in the Great Dao Communication Group.

Piao Ruoyun was still asking about Hu Tai's location. Wu Fangcun and Xi Xuan also joined in. Finally, Ying Kong carefully joined in the conversation.

He was the trash of the group. Any one of them could easily crush him, so he was extra cautious and careful.

He was afraid that if he said something wrong, someone would come looking for him and kill him.

In the Great Dao Communication Group, he seemed to have returned to the time when he was weak. He was in a place where the strong surrounded him. He was in a precarious situation.

"Brother Hu, my name is Ying Kong!"

Hu Tai's eyes lit up. So he was not the weakest one here!

There was still someone who was weaker than him.

After the initial panic, he calmed down. Piao Ruoyun could not find his position through the Great Dao Communication Group.

Therefore, he was safe.

"Alright, Little Brother Ying. In the future, Brother Hu will protect you. If you have any questions, feel free to look for Brother Hu!"

Hu Tai was very happy.

The Great Dao Communication Group became more lively when Hu Tai joined.

Hu Tai was not only irritable, he was simple-minded. At critical moments, he was very sincere and talkative.

He was the one who spoke the most in the group.

Perhaps it was because he was curious about the Great Dao Communication Group, or perhaps he had been bored for too long, so now that he had found something new, he was filled with interest.

Chu Xuan had been paying attention to the information being discussed in the Great Dao Communication. The three Daoyuan realm elders would occasionally say a few words.

Whenever that happened, Hu Tai would act cute to curry favor with the big shots.

After a few days of observation, Chu Xuan realized that Hu Tai had a violent personality and was extremely simple-minded.

Even so, he had a very excellent specialty...

Which was that he knew when to back down and act cute!

Perhaps it was precisely because he knew when to back down and act cute that he was able to live until now and become a Dao realm expert.

As the number of Dao realm experts in the Great Dao Communication Group increased, and the frequency of their conversations increased, the Dao aura channeled into the Origin Dao Crystal also increased.

The Dao aura that spread out from the Origin Dao Crystal into the pocket dimension became even more dense.

After all, when chatting in the Great Dao Communication Group, one needed to manifest one's Dao aura, and use it to send messages.

Chu Xuan kept up his efforts and continued to use the Dao-seeking Mirror to search for Dao realm experts every day.

Over the course of a long period, he had discovered two Dao realm experts. One was Ying Kong, who was at the bottom of the group.

The other was Hu Tai.

Up until now, he had yet to find any treasures or treasured lands related to the Great Dao.

Treasures or treasured lands related to the Great Dao were extremely rare in the nine zones. Even if they existed, it was most likely in the Desolate Ancient Zone.

A month later, while Chu Xuan was using the Dao-seeking mirror to search for Dao realm experts, the system's reward suddenly arrived.

"Your disciple, Wang Luo, encountered a strong enemy and escaped into an ancient forbidden land in the Northern Region. He obtained an emperor-level fate artifact. You have been rewarded with a Great Dao epiphany."

Chapter 168: The Strange Tiger

Eh?

Chu Xuan was stunned. Wang Luo was being hunted down?

The power he had left behind for Wang Luo had not been activated, so his disciple should not have encountered a fatal crisis. Moreover, Wang Luo was very stubborn. Unless it was absolutely necessary, he would never rely on the life-saving means Chu Xuan had left behind for him.

He had entered an ancient forbidden land in the Northern region and had obtained an emperor-level fate artifact?

As expected of a son of fate. He had indeed met with misfortune and turned it into luck.

Chu Xuan did not check on Wang Luo's situation. To a son of fate, danger meant opportunity.

It was not so easy for him to die.

This time, the system's reward was an epiphany on the Dao of fate.

The Dao of fate was unpredictable and mysterious. It was one of the most difficult Daos to cultivate and to comprehend.

Chu Xuan was very excited. Undergoing an epiphany on the Dao of fate meant that he would obtain enlightenment and insights into the Dao of fate. He would be able to better use the good luck charm and the Fate Suppressing Dao Cauldron. He might even be able to fully unleash their power.

He chose to receive the system reward.

In an instant, Chu Xuan entered a mysterious trance-like state. It was as if he was on a journey through the Great Dao again.

This was the mysterious state of epiphany.

What was fate?

It was so mysterious that it was impossible to describe it accurately.

After an unknown amount of time, Chu Xuan woke up from the state of epiphany.

At this moment, he had gained an understanding of the mysteries of fate from the epiphany.

Mysterious and dense spiritual energy surrounded his body.

It seemed to be able to control everything.

This was the Dao of fate.

Chu Xuan sighed. The Dao of fate was too mysterious and powerful.

If he cultivated the Dao of fate, he would be able to avoid countless dangers.

Wherever he was, there would be opportunities.

If he encountered danger, he would suddenly gain the help of powerful people.

There was no need to kill people personally!

It was an extremely terrifying and mysterious Dao.

Chu Xuan could only be considered to have entered the starting point of the Dao of fate. He could not be considered to have reached the great success stage, nor could he be considered to be in control of the Dao of fate.

No wonder it was not easy for the children of fate to die. All of them would turn misfortune into luck, and they could easily obtain opportunities.

There were only a few children of fate under him at this moment, and only three of them were out adventuring. The frequency of them triggering the system's rewards was not high enough.

He had to take in a few more children of fate as disciples.

Chu Xuan felt a little regretful. He should have taken in Xiao Liang as a disciple back then.

He had been out exploring for a long time, so he would have encountered a lot of opportunities that probably would have triggered the system's rewards.

Ding Yue had brought the spirit of the earth vein into the vast mountains. Hopefully he would discover something there and trigger another system reward.

Chu Xuan took out the Myriad Heavenly Mirror and injected his spiritual power into it, then began to connect the various zones at random.

Recently, in order to search for Dao realm experts, he had been focusing on using the Dao-seeking Mirror, so the frequency at which he used the Myriad Heavenly Mirror had decreased.

He had to increase the number of times he used it.

What if it connected him to a child of fate?

Whoosh!

Waves appeared on the screen.

Chu Xuan closed the Myriad Heavenly Mirror connection and continued to inject his spiritual power into it.

He had connected to the turbulent sea many times, but each time, he failed to gain anything. All he saw there was a sea with turbulent waves.

Chu Xuan was not sure where the turbulent sea was in the nine zones.

Perhaps it was the sea that divided the regions.

The second time, it connected to a valley.

Other than a few small demonic beasts, there was nothing special here.

Chu Xuan continued to connect the third time.

This time, a different scene appeared. It was a bare hill.

On the hill, there was a colorful tiger.

The tiger on the hill was very similar to a Manchurian Tiger from his previous life, but it was bigger.

No matter how one looked at it, it was a big cat.

Seeing the tiger, Chu Xuan could not help but think of Hu Tai in the Great Dao Communication Group, the ancestor of the Heavenly Tiger tribe, and how it would act cute.

The tiger lying on the bare mountain narrowed its eyes. It was weak, as if it had encountered some kind of setback and had lost its will to fight.

Was this a tiger that had chosen to give up on life?

Chu Xuan realized that this tiger was not an ordinary demonic beast. From its eyes, one could sense its human-like intelligence.

Demon race?

The first thing Chu Xuan thought of was the demon race. It might be a demon with intelligence and the ability to transform.

Most demonic beasts had a tiny sliver of the bloodline of the demon race. However, those could not be called members of the demon race. They could only be considered demonic beasts.

This was because demonic beasts retained their innate bestial characteristics. They still behaved like beasts, so they belonged to the category of beasts.

The demon race, on the other hand, had intelligence. They knew how to cultivate, refine weapons, and learn.

Most importantly, they could transform into human form.

This was the difference between the demon race and demonic beasts.

The monster race was one of the three great races of the nine zones. Their strength was no weaker than the demon race.

Moreover, the monster race was born with the ability to control monster beasts. Every time there was a big battle, they would use monster beasts as their vanguard to weaken the enemy's strength.

In history, the human, demon, and monster races had fought against each other many times.

The tiger on this mountaintop was a member of the monster race. However, the other party did not take human form, but kept his beast form.

Had the Myriad Heavenly Mirror connected him to the monster race's zone?

Chu Xuan could not help but think of Mo Luantian. The Demon Buddha had given him generous system rewards.

Since he had taken in a demon race disciple, it was not a big deal to take in a monster race one.

Of course, the prerequisite was that this tiger had to be a child of fate.

Heaven's Secrets Origin probing technique!

Chu Xuan immediately probed the origins of this tiger on the mountaintop.

"Hu Tianya, the former young master of the Heavenly Tiger tribe, the dominant race of the monster race. Due to his laziness and unwillingness to transform, he often maintained his beast form and was spurned. His bestial nature did not change and he was not educated. He took the position of young master of the Heavenly Tiger tribe, but then lost it..."

"Due to the loss of his position as the Heavenly Tiger tribe's young master, his fiancée, the princess of the Azure Dragon tribe, parted ways with him. In grief and anger, he left the Heavenly Tiger tribe to wander... He is the fated son of the Heavenly Tiger tribe."

Chu Xuan was stunned. He had met the fated son of the Heavenly Tiger tribe just like that?

Hu Tai's tribe?

Looking at the information detailed in the Heaven's Secrets Origin probing technique, Chu Xuan was speechless. This Hu Tianya was a weirdo.

How could a monster race member not transform?

In the end, as the Heavenly Tiger tribe's young master, Hu Tianya liked his beast body and did not like to transform into a human.

Because of this, he was angrily reprimanded. Others felt that he had not been enlightened. How was he different from a demonic beast?

Was he not a disgrace to the Heavenly Tiger tribe?

What was even more tragic was that he had been removed from his position as the young master of the Heavenly Tiger tribe. His fiancée from the Azure Dragon tribe had also parted ways with him.

The reason for parting ways was not because he had lost his position as the young master of the Heavenly Tiger tribe.

It was because he did not transform.

According to the words of the Azure Dragon princess, she did not want her delicate beauty to be marred by a tiger that refused to change his form.

She did not want to copulate with a tiger!

She was even more unwilling to transform into her true form and do it that way. The scene of an Azure Dragon copulating with a tiger was too frightening and she could not accept it.

She was a monster, not a demonic beast!

Therefore, she parted ways with Hu Tianya!

Hu Tianya left the Heavenly Tiger tribe dejectedly and ran off to this mountaintop to lie down.

Chu Xuan could not figure it out. Was there a hole in Hu Tianya's brain?

He did not transform, but remained in his beast form all the time?

Even his fiancée despised him, yet he did not know how to change himself?

The moment Chu Xuan envisioned the scene of an Azure Dragon entangled with a multicolored tiger...

Not to mention the Azure Dragon princess, no one else could stand that scene.

Who would be the top and who would be the bottom? How would they copulate?

How could such a strange tiger be the fated son of the Heavenly Tiger tribe?

Chu Xuan could not understand why the Dao of fate chose this tiger.

Chapter 169: Acting Cute

Chu Xuan hesitated. Should he take Hu Tianya as a disciple?

This guy did not seem very serious. He was too weird.

However, thinking of his identity as the son of fate of the Heavenly Tiger tribe, Chu Xuan did not want to give up. After all, it was not easy to meet a son of fate.

Hu Tianya looked ahead blankly. He only felt that the life of a tiger was meaningless, and he did not have the slightest desire to change.

Right now, he only wanted to lie down, and no longer wanted to move.

His position as the young master had been removed.

His fiancée also despised him.

He felt very wronged. What was wrong with him being in his true form?

Why did he have to transform?

However, when he thought of the Azure Dragon princess; her slender and graceful waist, and her absolutely beautiful face...

Sigh, it had nothing to do with him anymore.

He no longer had the chance to kiss her.

He felt his heart ache.

Transform?

He had thought of transforming, but a certain ancestor's inheritance that came from the depths of his bloodline made him choose not to transform.

In the inheritance, it was stated that the Heavenly Tiger tribe could only remain safe and become strong if they maintained their tiger form.

Once they met a strong enemy that they could not defeat, they could lower their heads and admit defeat.

They could even turn their bodies around and reveal their fat bellies, displaying their harmless and cute side.

In this way, even strong enemies would not be able to bear to kill him.

The worst-case scenario would be that he would be captured as a pet.

This move was especially effective against female powerhouses.

The influence of his bloodline inheritance was too strong, and Hu Tianya could not free himself from it.

He could not get past the mental block that kept him from transforming.

Therefore, he always maintained his tiger form.

Every time he looked in the mirror, Hu Tianya felt that he was silly, harmless, and very cute.

Especially after shrinking his body size.

"Sigh!"

Hu Tianya sighed. The monster zone was so big, yet he did not know where to go.

He could only lie down on this mountaintop.

Suddenly, a circle of ripples appeared. Hu Tianya raised his head and looked over. A terrifying figure was sitting upright on a chair.

That person's figure was shining brilliantly, and his might shook the sky. Hu Tianya did not know how far away this person was, nor what method he used to manifest his presence here.

Hu Tianya's heart shook violently. He did not even need to think before immediately resorting to the skill that he had learned from his bloodline inheritance.

Pa!

He immediately flipped over, revealing his fat belly. He hugged his claws together, and his tiger eyes looked watery. He was simple and cute!

Chu Xuan: "!!!"

Seeing Hu Tianya, who immediately admitted defeat and acted cute, like an obedient tiger, Chu Xuan was dumbfounded.

'Are you such a f*cking coward?'

'I haven't spoken yet. I haven't threatened you yet. I haven't even revealed a trace of my aura yet.'

' Why are you admitting defeat and acting cute already?'

For some reason, Chu Xuan felt that Hu Tianya's actions were very familiar.

Very familiar!

Hu Tai!

In the Great Dao Cultivation Group, every time the three Daoyuan realm cultivators spoke, Hu Tai would act like this.

He would directly condense this cute form with his Dao aura!

Had this tiger f*cking inherited Hu Tai's genes?

Chu Xuan even briefly suspected that Hu Tianya was Hu Tai's son.

However, that was impossible. Hu Tai was an ancestor from countless generations ago in the Heavenly Tiger tribe. How could he have such a young son?

Moreover, Hu Tai was not in the Heavenly Tiger tribe's territory.

Chu Xuan had a feeling that Hu Tianya's cowardly and cute posture was definitely inherited. Could it be that he had awakened his ancestor's bloodline?

Had he obtained Hu Tai's inheritance?

It was very likely!

"Little Tiger, are you willing to become my disciple?"

Chu Xuan had a slight headache. If he took Hu Tianya in as a disciple...

This guy did not transform, so he was no different from a tiger.

If he took him as a mount...

No, he was too weak.

Hu Tianya nodded crazily.

"Meow!"

He even let out a cute meow.

Chu Xuan was flustered.

'You're a f*cking tiger, not a cat!'

"Speak! You're a tiger, not a cat!"

Chu Xuan's face darkened.

"Master, Hu Tianya greets Master!"

This guy was actually very smart, and he immediately acknowledged Chu Xuan as his master.

He had the same temperament as Hu Tai.

"You... transform now," Chu Xuan said.

"Master, isn't it bad if I transform? In my bloodline inheritance, it states that I shouldn't casually transform, and that I should maintain my tiger form," Hu Tianya said hesitantly.

Jackpot!

It was definitely an inheritance from Hu Tai's bloodline. Its ancestor had admitted his cowardice and cutesy skills and had passed it on to him.

No wonder he was the son of fate of the Heavenly Tiger tribe.

His bloodline inheritance came from Hu Tai, who was the Heavenly Tiger tribe's ancestor, so it would be strange if he did not end up as the tribe's son of fate.

Hu Tai was an expert at the sixteenth level of the Dao realm.

"In front of your master, you can relax and transform. Otherwise, you can only be a mount, not a disciple," Chu Xuan said with a dark face.

"Yes, Master!" Hu Tianya nodded.

The difference in status between a mount and a disciple was self-evident. Hu Tianya was not stupid. He naturally knew which to choose.

His body swayed, and soon, a tiger-headed fellow appeared on the mountaintop.

He was wearing colorful clothes.

Looking at Hu Tianya's transformed form, Chu Xuan's mouth twitched. It was really a tiger-like guy!

He still retained his tiger-like head, but his body had transformed into human form.

"My strength is still low, so this is the extent of my transformation ability," Hu Tianya lowered his head and said.

"You'd better transform back into your beast form."

Chu Xuan was speechless. Hu Tianya's semi-human form was much uglier than his beast form.

When he was in his beast form, he looked like a big cat. He looked simple and cute.

Hu Tianya transformed back into his beast form and felt that the statement in the bloodline inheritance was accurate.

"You have taken the fated son of the Heavenly Tiger tribe as your disciple. You have been rewarded with the Gengjin White Tiger technique."

As expected, the system's reward appeared.

This was naturally the cultivation technique that suited Hu Tianya the most.

Chu Xuan looked at the description of the Gengjin White Tiger technique.

Cultivating this technique could raise one's bloodline and transform one into a divine white tiger, which was good at killing and walked the path of the Gengjin Dao.

Chu Xuan had never read about the four divine beasts in any of the records of the nine zones. He did not know whether they even existed.

After all, Chu Xuan's understanding of the nine zones was actually very limited.

"Since you've become my disciple, and come from the Heavenly Tiger tribe, I'll teach you a technique that can further elevate your bloodline and make you a divine beast that surpasses your ancestors."

Chu Xuan used the Sagemaster's Halo to create a copy of the Gengjin White Tiger technique and transmitted it over to Hu Tianya.

"Thank you, Master!"

Hu Tianya was still as cute as ever. His claws were clasped together and his tail swayed back and forth like a dog.

He took the cultivation technique booklet and happily flipped his body a few times and made a few cute gestures.

Chu Xuan was speechless. Through Hu Tianya, he seemed to see Hu Tai's past when he was still weak.

He knew that Hu Tai used to be Piao Ruoyun's pet. He often acted cute and fawned on her. Thanks to that, he received a lot of benefits and ate a lot of good things.

The fact that Hu Tai had reached such a realm had a lot to do with the fact that he had been Piao Ruoyun's pet.

"Cultivate well."

"Yes, Master!"

Chu Xuan deactivated the Myriad Heavenly Mirror. He was in a good mood after finally taking in another disciple.

He was looking forward to Hu Tianya bringing him rich rewards.

That being said, Hu Tianya was only at the third level of the truth realm at the moment.

However, the cultivation speed of a child of fate could not be viewed with the lens of common sense. After obtaining the Gengjin White Tiger technique, his strength would increase by leaps and bounds.

He believed that it would not be long before Hu Tianya broke through to the Emperor realm.

Chapter 170: The Spy Behind The Scenes

After accepting Hu Tianya as his disciple, Chu Xuan did not pay too much attention to him. He continued to focus his attention on searching for more Dao realm experts.

There were fewer people chatting in the Great Dao Communication Group nowadays. The novelty had passed, and Piao Ruoyun and the others did not talk much.

On the other hand, Hu Tai and Ying Kong got along very well.

The latter tried his best to flatter the former, and the former tried his best to take care of the latter.

Hu Tai enjoyed being flattered very much, and he seemed to be very pleased with himself. It was as if he had regained his dignity as the ancestor of the Heavenly tiger Tribe and a sixteenth-level Dao realm expert.

A month later.

Chu Xuan finally found another Dao realm expert.

Looking at the image projection on the mirror, Chu Xuan was momentarily stunned.

Another monster?

This time, it was a nine-tailed fox.

At the mention of the nine-tailed fox, Chu Xuan could not help but think of the description of that legendary existence that bewitched all living things and was the most beautiful in the world.

Was it the same for the nine-tailed fox of the nine zones?

Chu Xuan felt a little regretful that the mirror was unable to display any information about the Dao realm experts it found.

Otherwise, he would be able to tell from a glance just how strong the other party was and what he or she looked like.

Currently, he still needed to communicate with the other party to understand the situation before pulling them into the group of Great Dao.

As usual, he contacted the nine-tailed fox.

Foxes were cautious, unlike Hu Tai, who was simple-minded and irritable.

After some conversation, he got to know the other party.

Qing Qing was a seventeenth-level Dao realm nine-tailed fox, and one of the fox clan's ancestors.

Chu Xuan added Qing Qing into the Great Dao Communication Group and introduced her.

Hu Tai: "Coquettish fox?"

"Are you looking to die?"

Qing Qing was furious.

Hu Tai and Qing Qing started quarreling in the group chat.

Ying Kong looked at the newcomer in despair. Another Dao realm expert had joined, but he was still the weakest one here.

Qing Qing's arrival caused the group to become lively again.

Chu Xuan continued to stay mostly silent, and so did Hong Yuanchu and the other two, preserving their status as big shots.

After a few days, the novelty passed, and Qing Qing spoke less. The most active ones there were still Hu Tai and Ying Kong.

Chu Xuan continued to cultivate diligently, accumulating his own cultivation foundation and striving to break through to the Dao realm as soon as possible.

Moreover, he would occasionally use his status as a big shot to check-in on Ying Kong, and inquire about some things from him.

A year passed.

Chu Xuan did not find any more Dao realm experts. His cultivation increased by two levels to the fifth level of the Divine realm.

He continued to gain a deeper understanding of the Stable Dao principle, and he could finally use some of the more basic powers of the Stable Dao principle.

Chu Xuan was a little disappointed, though, that Ding Yue, Wang Luo, and Demon Buddha did not trigger any further system rewards.

It was worth mentioning that Chu Pingfan had already broken through to the ninth level of the truth realm.

He was in the process of accumulating his cultivation foundation to break through to the Emperor realm.

Chu Xuan had high hopes for Chu Pingfan. While resources had played a role in his rapid advancement through the truth realm, his talent played an even bigger role.

In addition, Chu Pingfan did not enter the pocket dimension, so he was not relying on the time flow difference there to cultivate.

Chu Xuan was looking forward to his breakthrough to the Emperor realm.

The rewards would be plentiful then.

Chu Yun had broken through to the second level of the Emperor Realm, while Su Xian'er was already at the sixth level of the Emperor Realm. Although she had stayed in the pocket dimension for a long time, she did not cultivate all the time in order to suppress her realm.

Instead, she sorted out some information or learned how to refine pills, weapons, and array formations.

Chu Xuan often gave Chu Yun some pointers on her pill refinement, and taught her some secret techniques.

The Chu family had also developed rapidly in the past year.

With the help of Chu Yun's medicinal pills, and the discovery of the Chu family's inheritance, their strength continued to increase.

It was worth mentioning that the Chu family still maintained a close relationship with the Zhao and He families.

Their relationship with the Qin family was somewhat distant because they were not part of the Great Qin Dynasty's administration.

Currently, the strongest person in the Chu family was an elder at the ninth level of the truth realm.

There were more than ten unity realm experts and three truth realm experts.

Within the Great Qin Dynasty, they were considered a very strong force.

Within the Southern Region, they could be considered a mid-level force.

Thanks to Chu Yun, no one came to disturb Chu Xuan anymore. It was as if they had forgotten about Chu Xuan's existence.

Chu Tianming also no longer pushed him to return to the ancestral residence.

Of course, this was probably because he was angered by Chu Xuan last time.

In a year's time, the Heavenly Dao Talisman plan had progressed steadily.

Using the tower lords of the Black Moon Tower, Chu Xuan took the initiative to attack. He had people carry wisps of his power and silently controlled many of the Black Moon Tower's higher-ups and experts.

Currently, the highest status person-in-charge of the Black Moon Tower he had controlled was a seven-star Tower Lord.

His cultivation was at the sixth level of the Supreme realm.

As a seven-star Tower Lord, his status in the Black Moon Tower was not low. Despite that, he still did not know anything about the mastermind behind the Black Moon Tower.

Seeing this, Chu Xuan became more cautious. Perhaps the person behind the Black Moon Tower was a Divine realm expert.

The person in charge of the Black Moon Tower's South Region was now Bao Hongyan.

Chu Xuan had rewarded her for her ability to handle matters on his behalf. He allowed her to enter the pocket dimension to cultivate for a period of time, and helped her break through to the Emperor realm.

At the same time, he taught her the secret aura concealing technique.

Bao Hongyan had contributed a lot to the implementation of the Heavenly Dao Talisman plan, and her management and operational abilities were outstanding.

Hence, she was favored by Chu Xuan.

Now, the entire Northern Zone had been infiltrated and Chu Xuan had access to all sorts of information behind the scenes.

Some of the methods used to create the communication talismans had been leaked. Despite this, it did not affect the sales of the Black Moon Tower's communication talismans.

However, it made the various large factions feel more at ease using the communication talisman, as they were not worried about information being leaked through communication talismans they created themselves.

As a result, Chu Xuan was able to learn more and more secrets.

For example, Chu Xuan had also learned about the person who wanted to snatch Su Xian'er's fate through the Heavenly Dao Talisman.

He was Su Xian'er's fiancé, and the cousin of the Holy Son of the Great Qian Palace.

The Su clan had put in a lot of effort, and had even lent out their clan's fate artifact. However, in the end, it had shattered during the fate backlash.

It could be said that they had suffered heavy losses.

With that being the case, it was not surprising that they were able to influence Su Xian'er's fate, as they had used the Su clan's fate artifact!

After all, Su Xian'er had the blood of the Su clan flowing within her, so the Su clan's fate artifact had a greater influence on her.

All of this information was leaked by Patriarch Su when he used the communication talisman to contact an elder of the Great Qian Palace.

The cousin of the Great Qian Palace's holy son had suffered a fate backlash, and he did not have a way to resolve it. His string of bad luck had never ceased since that day, and he was now half-crippled.

The Holy Son of the Great Qian Palace was extremely mysterious, and Chu Xuan had yet to obtain any information about him. He had no idea what his name was, what his cultivation level was, or what he was doing.

It seemed like he was in seclusion and had not used a communication talisman.

The three sects and two empires of the Southern Region all communicated frequently with the forces behind them, discussing their plans for the Asura Ancient Land.

The various forces of the Northern Zone also started to discuss the quotas for entry to the Asura Ancient Land. In order to determine the quota, they even decided to hold a competition.

The young geniuses of the various forces would participate. They would be allocated additional or few entry slots based on their rankings in the competition.

Of course, itinerant cultivators could also participate.

After all, there were many itinerant cultivators, and there were also quite a number of strong ones. If they completely excluded the itinerant cultivators, it was likely that they would band together to cause trouble.

Therefore, they allocated a certain number of spots to appease the strong ones among the itinerant cultivators.

The competition was tentatively scheduled to be held in ten years. Of course, they could not rule out the possibility of it happening earlier.

Chu Xuan decided to allow Wang Luo and Ding Yue to participate, and Xiang Xing would also participate. The competition involved cultivators from the entire Northern Zone, so the chances of triggering a system reward were very high.

Chapter 171: Becoming More And More Stable

Chu Xuan had full access to the information and plans of the various factions in the Northern Zone, and he knew quite a bit about their secret plans.

For example, there was an evil commander in the evil imperial court who was actually a spy for the Great Qian Dynasty.

More accurately, he was a person from the Great Qian Dynasty who cultivated evil techniques.

Another example was an elder from the Nine Swords Mountain who was a spy for the Great Qian Palace.

Another deacon from the Heavenly Cauldron Mountain was a spy from the Floating Flower Pavilion.

All of the major factions had placed chess pieces and sent spies into their competitors' ranks.

Even within the Great Qin Dynasty, there was a high-ranking official who was a spy for the Great Qian Dynasty.

There was even an elder from the Qin royal family who was a traitor.

Communication talismans were too convenient. As such, all of the spies used communication talismans to communicate, as it greatly reduced the risk of information leaks.

Before the communication talisman was invented, such detailed information was either transmitted by people in secret, or via trained flying insects, demonic beasts, and so on.

An example of this were the intelligent insects cultivated by the Black Moon Tower.

This method of transmission actually carried the risk of being intercepted, or not reaching its recipient due to an accident midway.

Moreover, there would be delays in the time taken to transmit information.

As soon as the communication talisman appeared, it became possible to transmit information in real-time. As long as there was no risk of an information leak, and the communication talisman was not stolen, it was a perfectly safe method of information transmission.

Therefore, all spies used communication talismans to transmit information.

Of course, the communication talismans used were definitely not ones used by regular sect or family members. These were prepared separately and had a high degree of confidentiality.

Disposable communication talismans were still very popular. After transmitting certain confidential information, these talismans would self-destruct immediately after the communication was completed to prevent any possible mishaps. Some forces and organizations preferred to use this type of communication talisman.

No one knew that a certain person had access to it all.

The Heavenly Dao Talisman plan had successfully been implemented in the Northern Zone.

However, it was not easy to expand the plan beyond the Northern Zone to the other zones.

The distance between each region was too large, as each zone was separated by either a vast mountain range or an endless ocean.

One could not rely on human strength to cross these borders. Even Supreme realm experts would easily encounter dangers and die along the way.

Only Heaven realm experts had the ability to cross zones.

The nine zones were not only populated by humans, demons and monsters. There were other races residing in the border areas between zones.

There were many experts among them.

However, in terms of overall strength, they could not compare to the three major races.

To communicate between zones, forces usually used a zone-crossing array formation.

Zone-crossing array formations were extremely difficult to establish, and they were mostly set up by ancient powerful experts. On the surface, the Northern Zone did not possess a zone-crossing array formation.

However, it was unknown as to whether there were any remnant zone-crossing array formations in some of the ancient ruins.

Even if there were, these were not something that ordinary forces could utilize.

The zone-crossing array formation of the Northern Zone had been destroyed by the human Divine realm expert before the Great War against the demons. This was done to delay the reinforcements from the humans of the other zones.

Only then would he have the chance to turn the tide of the crisis and rise to the position of the Northern Zone's human king.

However, it was still possible for those from other zones to come to the Northern Zone.

For example, Xiang Xing had mistakenly entered a great zone-crossing array formation and arrived at the Northern Zone and Southern Region.

Chu Xuan was not in a hurry to expand the Heavenly Dao Talisman plan to the other zones. It would make its way there eventually.

As long as the other zones began to use the communication talismans, the Heavenly Dao Talisman plan in that zone would begin.

The most important thing now was to increase his own strength.

One could not be considered invincible in the nine zones unless they entered the Dao realm.

"Your in-name disciple Ren Changhe has comprehended the Dao of Yin and Yang. The cycle of life and death allowed him to break through to the Divine realm. You have been rewarded with 500 years' worth of cultivation."

The system's reward suddenly arrived.

Ren Changhe had broken through to the Divine realm?

It was a little faster than expected. He had surpassed the Buddha Nanwu and had become the first person under Chu Xuan to break through to the Divine realm.

Buddha Nanwu was also about to break through.

Chu Xuan received the reward.

His cultivation level, which had just reached the fifth level of the Divine realm, was now only half a step away from the sixth level of the Divine realm after receiving the 500-year cultivation boost.

Given Chu Xuan's current cultivation speed, even without another system reward, he would be able to break through to the sixth level of the Divine realm within half a month.

He was one step closer to the Dao realm.

At present, Chu Xuan spent all his time on cultivation, except for his daily search for Dao realm experts through the Dao-seeking mirror.

It could be said that he was extremely hardworking.

Without any new members joining, the Great Dao Communication Group became relatively quiet. The most active ones were still Hu Tai and Ying Kong.

The others would occasionally participate in the discussions.

The three Daoyuan realm experts rarely participated.

To Dao realm experts, a year or two passed quickly. It would be over in the blink of an eye while one comprehended the Great Dao.

Chu Xuan paid special attention to Ying Kong because he was the weakest among the group. Ying Kong was extremely grateful that he was able to receive the attention of a big shot like Chu Xuan.

He was extremely excited.

It was precisely because of this that Chu Xuan would occasionally use Ying Kong to clarify matters regarding the Dao realm by asking him questions. Ying Kong would always straightforwardly answer everything he knew.

Therefore, Chu Xuan learned a lot about the Dao realm through his discussions with Ying Kong.

For example... about Daoyuan.

Daoyuan were eras. From the beginning to the peak to the end, this long period of time was known as Daoyuan.

The peak of Daoyuan the last time was different from this Daoyuan. Although they were on the same path, there would still be some differences.

How long did a Daoyuan last? It was not fixed. The shortest was no less than a billion years.

Chu Xuan was speechless when he heard that. How long had these two big shots lived if they had been around for two Daoyuan?

They were truly old monsters.

Ying Kong did not know how a Daoyuan would end. He also did not know what would happen when a Daoyuan ended.

All he knew was that when a Daoyuan ended and the world entered a new Daoyuan, the laws of Heaven and Earth would be reborn and reorganized. There would be great changes.

Chu Xuan also understood that Ying Kong was, after all, a weak existence in the Dao realm.

It was not strange at all that he did not know anything about how a Daoyuan would end.

Hong Yuanchu, on the other hand, had experienced two Daoyuan, and he was also in the Daoyuan realm. Naturally, he would know about this matter.

Chu Xuan also found out the answer as to where the Dao realm experts were.

They were not in the nine zones, but also in the nine zones.

In the depths of the Desolate Ancient Zone, there was a unique area that was the closest to the Great Dao in the nine zones.

At the same time, there was a barrier between it and the nine zones.

Therefore, it was in the nine zones, but also not in the nine zones.

The Dao realm experts did not appear in the nine zones. That was because if one entered the nine zones and then returned to that unique area, one would encounter a calamity when passing through the barrier.

After re-entering, one would need to spend even more time to dissipate the aura of the nine zones they had accumulated in order to get closer to the Great Dao.

Therefore, when he learned that the Dao realm experts would not appear in the nine zones, Chu Xuan let out a sigh of relief. He could continue to stay in seclusion and slowly become stronger.

Once he broke through to the Dao realm, he would be invincible in the nine zones.

After learning the basics about the Dao realm, it was easy for Chu Xuan to deceive a Dao realm expert like Ying Kong.

Or even Hu Tai or Qing Qing; he deceived them all.

One man, and two monsters, were filled with respect for a big shot like him.

Being able to enter the Great Dao Communication Group was the greatest opportunity of their lives.

Deceiving people was just Chu Xuan's hobby though. Everything still depended on one's strength.

He had been comprehending the Stable Dao principle. After his cultivation reached the fifth level of the Divine realm, he already had a faint Dao aura lingering around him.

Chu Xuan felt that he was becoming more and more stable. As expected of the Stable Dao principle.

It suited his personality very well!

- Chapter 172: Don't Let Yourself Be Bullied!

Chapter 172: Don't Let Yourself Be Bullied!

Chu Xuan took out the Myriad Heavenly Mirror and connected it to Hu Tianya.

Ever since Chu Xuan taught him the Gengjin White Tiger technique, he had not triggered any system rewards.

He was a child of fate, how could the difference between him and the others be so great?

Chu Xuan was speechless.

Ding Yue and Wang Luo would occasionally trigger system rewards.

Hu Tianya was also a fated son, so why was there no movement at all from his side?

The image projection appeared.

Chu Xuan's face turned black when he saw Hu Tianya.

This tiger was still lying on the mountaintop.

He had not left at all.

His strength had increased very quickly, from the third level of the truth realm to the ninth level of the truth realm.

Moreover, the tiger was getting stronger and stronger.

Some white spots appeared on its fur.

Its bloodline was showing signs of transformation.

As expected, when he broke through to the Emperor realm, he would undergo a transformation and awaken part of the White Tiger's bloodline.

This tiger disciple of his was lying there peacefully without any desire to fight. How could he allow something like that?

If Hu Tianya did not fight and cause trouble, how could he trigger a system reward?

He could not let him laze around anymore.

Chu Xuan's image projection appeared.

"Hu Tianya greets Master!"

Hu Tianya immediately knelt down and kowtowed. He reacted extremely quickly!

Chu Xuan was speechless. As expected of someone who possessed Hu Tai's bloodline inheritance.

"Hu Tianya."

"Yes, Master?"

"What is the purpose of your cultivation? For what reason are you becoming stronger?"

Chu Xuan decided to deceive Hu Tianya to make him create trouble and leave this mountaintop.

"For what reason?"

Hu Tianya was stunned and asked, "So that I won't be eaten?"

Chu Xuan's facial expression darkened. He could only endure his temper and continue, "You were expelled from the Heavenly Tiger tribe. Have you never thought of going back to flaunt your newfound power?"

"Your fiancée despised you. Have you ever thought of regaining your dignity?"

"I taught you the Gengjin White Tiger technique. It is a supreme technique that can help you transform into a godly white tiger. Don't you want to be invincible among those of the same level?"

Hu Tianya said carefully, "Yes, I do, but I'm afraid of danger."

Chu Xuan's facial expression turned even darker.

"What sort of excuse is that? Danger is everywhere. You have been lying on this mountaintop and would make an easy target. Danger can come at any time."

"You are a heavenly tiger. The monster race eats flesh and blood to become stronger. Your identity alone makes you a tempting target!"

"Only by taking the initiative to attack can you resolve the danger."

"How can you become a proper tiger without experiencing trials and dangers?"

"Don't you want to be a tiger overlord? Your ancestor's roar shocked the nine zones, his might resounded in every region. Only when you have achieved that can you live without regrets..."

Chu Xuan spewed sentence after sentence at him, and Hu Tianya's blood started to boil, and he became more spirited.

"Your fiancée despised you, and the Heavenly Tiger tribe despised you too. It's time for you to reclaim your dignity. After suffering for so long, won't you change your ways? Don't let yourself be bullied!"

"The name Hu Tianya should resound in the monster zone!"

Hu Tianya's blood was boiling. He was full of passion as he roared toward the sky.

"Master is right. I want to fight. I want to become a tiger overlord. I want them to know that their choice was the wrong one!"

"I want to let the Azure Dragon princess know that losing me was the biggest mistake of her life!"

"I won't be bullied anymore!!!"

Chu Xuan nodded in appreciation. He was very satisfied with Hu Tianya.

"Go! Fight for your dignity and become the legendary White Tiger worshiped by all the monsters!"

"Yes, Master!"

Hu Tianya was full of energy. He jumped up and quickly left the mountaintop.

He wanted to go back to the Heavenly Tiger tribe and the Azure Dragon princess and shout, "I will reclaim my dignity. I won't be bullied any longer!"

Master was right. His blood was boiling. If he did not roar, he would not be able to release his pent up emotions.

Chu Xuan nodded with satisfaction. How could Hu Tianya, the son of fate of the Heavenly Tiger tribe, laze around on a mountaintop?

He deactivated the Myriad Heavenly Mirror and looked forward to Hu Tianya triggering the system reward.

He then connected to Ren Changhe.

He found that Ren Changhe had escaped from the Fallen God Cave and was currently sitting cross-legged on a mountain peak in the Desolate Ancient Zone, cultivating.

"Greetings, Master!"

Ren Changhe bowed respectfully.

If not for his master, he would have turned into a dried corpse by now. He would have never had the chance to break through to the Divine realm.

"I'm glad that you managed to break through."

Chu Xuan remembered that the end of the Daoyuan was approaching. He had a feeling that something big would definitely happen to the nine zones.

The opening of the Asura Ancient Land would probably be one of the starting points.

Thus, he said, "The nine zones are about to experience turmoil. It's both an opportunity and a crisis. In ten years, you will head to the Southern Region of the Northern Zone."

The nine zones were about to experience turmoil?

Ren Changhe's heart skipped a beat. He immediately asked, "Master, what kind of turmoil will the nine zones experience?"

"When it's time for you to know, I'll naturally tell you. Ten years later, head to the Southern Region of the Northern Zone and await my instructions."

"Yes, Master!"

Ren Changhe respectfully accepted the order.

However, he thought that something must have happened, and that his master wanted to implement a plan in the Northern Zone.

"This medicinal pill will help you to speed up your cultivation and solidify your foundation."

Chu Xuan sent over two bottles of Divine origin pills.

He had too many medicinal pills anyway, so he could not finish them all.

Ren Changhe was only a first-level Divine realm cultivator, so he was still a little weak. Chu Xuan wanted him to increase his strength as soon as possible.

Only then could he help him when the Asura Ancient Land opened.

After all, he had promised Qin Ying that he would prevent any cultivators above the Emperor realm from interfering in the fight for the fate treasures.

The human Divine realm expert back then would not be a first or second-level Divine realm cultivator.

If he aimed to become the human king of the Northern Zone, then he had to be close to the bottleneck of his Divine realm cultivation.

His guess was that the human Divine realm expert was about to break through to the Dao realm.

Even if he was not at the peak of the Divine realm, he should be quite close.

Ren Changhe's strength was not weak, but there had been countless plans and preparations made for the opening of the Asura Ancient Land.

When the Asura Ancient Land opened, there would definitely be Divine realm experts interfering.

Who would not be tempted by a zone's fate treasure?

Two bottles of divine origin pills were enough for Ren Changhe to quickly advance to the third or even fourth level of the Divine realm.

After all, these were medicinal pills produced by the system.

Not everyone was like Chu Xuan, who needed such a huge amount of resources to break through.

"Thank you, Master!"

Ren Changhe received the medicinal pills and became extremely excited.

He had successfully broken through to the Divine realm after taking these medicinal pills, so he was very clear about the effectiveness of these medicinal pills.

"Do you have any doubts about your cultivation that need to be clarified?"

Chu Xuan continued to ask.

"A few."

Ren Changhe's face was full of shame. He believed more and more that he was a good-for-nothing and not a genius.

He actually had not completely comprehended the Yin-yang Combination Divine Seal.

Every time he felt that he had already comprehended it, and his strength had increased, he realized that there was still something he had not comprehended.

This feeling became even more apparent after he broke through a major realm.

He felt that the profoundness of the Yin-yang Combination Divine Seal was endless.

"Speak."

After clarifying Ren Changhe's cultivation doubts and explaining the Yin-yang Combination Divine Seal to him, Chu Xuan deactivated the Myriad Heavenly Mirror.

After ending the connection with Ren Changhe, Chu Xuan recalled Du Yuan.

It was time to cultivate this servant of his.

As a Supreme realm cultivator, he was somewhat weak.

Thus, he summoned Chu Yi.

Chu Yi had been cultivating in the Origin Dao crystal. He had already reached the third level of the Divine realm.

Chu Xuan even suspected that if they continued to cultivate in the Origin Dao Crystal, Chu Yi and Chu Er would transform into a different kind of living being.

They would truly possess the spiritual wisdom and consciousness of living beings.

Chapter 173: The Beginning Of The Spread of Buddhism in the Demon Zone

Chu Xuan took out some Supreme realm cultivation pills, as well as the pills for breaking through to the Heaven realm, and gave them to Chu Yi. He would have Chu Yi pass them to Du Yuan.

Currently, Du Yuan, was serving as an expert in the Black Moon Tower's guard division, and overseeing the Black Moon Tower of the Southern Region.

He had been awaiting Chu Xuan's instructions.

Before the Asura Ancient Land opened, it would not be hard to raise Du Yuan's strength to the Heaven realm with the aid of pills.

Those who ran errands for him had to at least be Heaven realm experts.

Otherwise, how could they be worthy of their status as big shots.

Chu Yi left immediately.

Apart from medicinal pills, Chu Xuan also got him to hand over a communication talisman to Du Yuan.

This was a specially made communication talisman. Not only could it send messages, it could also transmit voice messages, and even converse in real-time with the other party.

Chu Yi was not gone for long. He soon returned and continued to cultivate in the Origin Dao Crystal.

Chu Xuan looked at the Origin Dao Crystal. It had already grown a little stronger, and it was not far from its next transformation.

If it underwent another transformation, the functions of the Origin Dao Crystal would be upgraded, and the pocket dimension would also be upgraded.

More importantly, the Origin Dao Crystal's Great Dao would be upgraded after the transformation.

There had been no new members in the Great Dao Communication Group for some time. As usual, Chu Xuan took out the Dao-seeking Mirror and began to search again.

The compass needle on the surface of the mirror rotated around and around. The search failed again, and he found nothing.

Based on the results of his usage of the Dao-seeking Mirror, he could tell how few Dao realm experts there were.

Of course, he could not discount the fact that the Dao-seeking mirror was not powerful enough to search for Dao realm experts.

This was also partly because Chu Xuan's cultivation level was not high enough.

"Your disciple, Demon Buddha, has spread Buddhist dharma and converted 100,000 Buddhists. You have been rewarded with the Myriad Incarnation technique."

The system's reward suddenly arrived.

Converted 100,000 Buddhists?

Chu Xuan was shocked. How long had it been? Unbelievably, Demon Buddha had already converted 100,000 demons to Buddhism?

Converting demons into Buddhists was the first step.

He took out the Myriad Heavenly Mirror and connected it to Demon Buddha.

The Demon Zone, within a certain tribe.

At this moment, the sound of chanting resounded everywhere. Buddhist light enveloped the tribe and dispelled the demonic power.

On a high platform, Demon Buddha, who was in his snow-white monk robe, was seated cross-legged. He was solemn and projected the demeanor of an eminent monk.

Below him, regardless of gender, age, or age, all had their hands clasped together and were chanting Buddhist scriptures.

This was a small tribe in the Demon Zone. It was an unremarkable demon tribe that belonged to the lowest level of the demon race.

They did not have the handsome or beautiful appearance of the Heavenly Demon tribe. They were ugly and had sharp fangs at the corners of their mouths. Their ten slender fingers were like eagle claws.

Their originally red hair had all been shaved off, and they were now all bald.

Their shiny bald heads emitted a faint Buddhist light.

Everyone was very devout as they chanted Buddhist scriptures.

The demons of this tribe were not strong.

The strongest was only at the first level of the Emperor realm.

Most of them were in the profound realm and spirit realm, and those who had a cultivation level above the void realm accounted for less than 10% .

At this moment, they were converting their demonic power into Buddhist power and cultivating Buddhist dharma instead.

Demon Buddha was already at the sixth level of the Emperor realm, and he had been in this tribe for half a year.

If he wanted to spread Buddhist dharma in the Demon Zone and turn the demons into Buddhists, the first thing he thought of was to convert the low-level demons in all parts of the Demon Zone.

These low-level demons had impure bloodlines and limited talent. Most of them had already reached the end of their potential after breaking through to the Emperor realm.

However, this was because of their identity as demons. Once they had enough comprehension ability, and devoutly practiced the Buddhist teachings, they would no longer be limited by their natural talent as demons.

If a large number of low-level demons in the Demon Zone converted to Buddhism, there would definitely be some who could develop a deep comprehension of Buddhism, and therefore would have outstanding talent in cultivating Buddhism.

Demon Buddha himself had personally experienced it. His own comprehension of Buddhism and devoutness had reached a high realm.

The Emperor realm would no longer be their upper limit.

It would only be a matter of time before they broke through to the Supreme realm, Heaven realm and perhaps even beyond.

Therefore, Demon Buddha came to this tribe to enlighten the demons here. He spread Buddhism and equality among all living beings.

After a period of time, he used both kindness and power, both hardness and softness, to enlighten them. Everyone in the tribe now believed in Buddhism and had become devout Buddhists.

Demon Buddha picked the most talented believers in the tribe and taught them a higher level of Buddhism, officially appointing them as Buddhist monks.

In the future, they would be like Demon Buddha, traversing the Demon Zone to spread Buddhism and vanquish demons!

The demons in this tribe quickly realized that, after practicing Buddhism, their minds became clear, their brains became more active, and they also became stronger.

They also seemed to have become somewhat hypocritical.

When they opened their mouths and said Amitabha, their minds were clear, their eyes were pious, and they were filled with passion for the future. They seemed to devote their entire lives to the faith in their hearts.

After enlightening the tribe and imparting the Buddhist dharma, Demon Buddha stood up and put his palms together.

"Amitabha, the sins of the Demon Zone are deep. Greed, anger and delusion are unceasing. Blood, slaughter, and plunder are everywhere, corrupting the souls here. I, Buddha, am merciful. I want to enlighten the Demon Zone and turn it into a land of bliss."

"If I don't change this hell, then who will? Even if I have to sacrifice my body, I want to spread the great Buddhist teachings. The disciples of the Buddhist sect should also spread Buddhist beliefs everywhere."

The strongest and most powerful people in the tribe all clasped their palms together and said, "Amitabha Buddha, we will obey your orders!"

"Good!"

Demon Buddha nodded in satisfaction. His body was covered in Buddhist light as he walked barefoot and left the tribe.

The Buddhist disciples in the tribe had devout and fanatical gazes. They brought their newly refined Buddhist weapons and left the tribe, heading out in all directions.

The spread of Buddhism in the Demon Zone had officially begun.

Chu Xuan witnessed everything and sighed at the speed and effectiveness of Demon Buddha's actions and methods.

He was indeed worthy of being one of the children of fate of the Demon Zone.

Chu Xuan had made the right choice in taking him in as his disciple back then.

Although the spread of Buddhism in the Demon Zone would face certain obstacles, as their numbers grew, more and more people would cultivate Buddhism.

After all, the Buddhist dharma and Buddhist power had the ability to restrain demons.

Some demons, especially low-level ones, discovered that cultivating Buddhist dharma could increase their strength.

How could they not be tempted by this?

Of course, when the spread of the Buddhist dharma expanded and threatened some of the top tribes of the demon race, they would be severely suppressed.

These top tribes would not want the low-level demons to break their shackles and grow to become equals with them.

This was especially the case for the Heavenly Demon tribe. As the ruling tribe of the Demon Zone, they did not want the low-level demons to reach the level of the Heavenly Demon tribe after cultivating Buddhist dharma.

If those low-level demons rose up, they would challenge the ruling authority of the Heavenly Demon tribe.

The Buddhist dharma would be banned and the low-level demons would not be allowed to cultivate.

At that time, a fierce conflict would arise.

There would definitely be some people from the Heavenly Demon tribe who would try cultivating Buddhist dharma. Once they did, their hearts would change and they would no longer be on the same side as the Heavenly Demon tribe.

After cultivating Buddhist dharma, they were no longer members of the Heavenly Demon tribe.

Because of its uniqueness, the spread of Buddhist dharma in the Demon Zone would not be able to be stopped once it started.

However, for it to become the mainstream and replace the demonic beliefs of the demon race, it would have to go through an intense process of conflict.

At that time, the Buddhist race would need experts...

And Buddha Nanwu was undoubtedly an expert of the Buddhist race. With his presence in the Demon Zone supporting the existence of the Buddhist race, it would be able to grow safely.

Chu Xuan was almost certain that, although there would be twists and turns in the process of transforming the demons into Buddhists, they would definitely succeed in the end.

Even if they could not convert everyone to Buddhism, at the very least, the Demon Zone would be dominated by the Buddhist race. The rest of the demon race would decline and have to eke out a survival in hiding.

Chapter 174: Demon Buddha

Demon Buddha walked barefoot. A day later, he arrived at the site of another low-level tribe of the demon race.

"Amitabha Buddha, benefactor, you are fated with Buddhism!"

"Where did this baldy come from? What Buddhism? What nonsense is this?"

"Benefactor, you are offending Buddhism. You have committed a grave sin. You should put down your butcher knife and convert to Buddhism. Only then can you wash away your sins!"

"You are the one who has committed a heinous crime. Baldy, prepare to die!"

"Buddha is merciful!"

"Lord Buddha, I was wrong. I was wrong. I will put down the butcher's knife and convert to Buddhism right now!"

"Amitabha Buddha. Good!"

Chu Xuan: "..."

This method was too damn simple and crude.

As expected of a Buddha with demonic nature.

Demon Buddha then settled down in the tribe. The tribespeople could only return and not leave.

Buddhist light enveloped the tribe, and the sound of chanting began to ring out.

"F*ck! Damn baldy, I'll fight it out with you!"

"Ah, stop chanting! What is this thing?"

"Amitabha, Buddha is merciful!"

"What Buddha?! I don't want to listen, I don't want to listen..."

"Unfilial son, quickly kneel down and repent. If you dare to offend Buddhism, I will not forgive you!"

The tribe was very lively.

Some people with weak willpower, who were easily swayed, were immediately converted to Buddhism.

Demonic power began to transform into Buddhist power. After tasting the sweetness of Buddhist dharma, they became even more devout.

To those who still insisted on being demons, they were not courteous at all. Even if those people were their own children, they would still angrily attack and teach them a lesson. Then, they would tell them that their father was a Buddhist, so of course, they were also f*cking Buddhists!

Buddhists could not give birth to demons.

"If you are a demon, then you are definitely not my son. I will kill you with my own hands!"

Usually, at this time, these filial children would suddenly realize that they were Buddhists!

They all expressed their desire to convert.

As for the children who became Buddhists first, they would glare at their parents and say that as a Buddhist, how could they have demon parents?

As such, they wanted to kill their parents!

Coincidentally, their parents would at this time come to a realization and express their desire to convert to Buddhism.

Chu Xuan watched this scene with his mouth agape. Was this how Demon Buddha was going to convert the demon race?

Was this method not too simple and rough?

In the tribe, there were still some stubborn demons who had strong beliefs and were unwilling to convert.

No matter how much Demon Buddha chanted the scriptures, it was useless.

At this moment, Demon Buddha spoke.

"Amitabha, you evil demons have committed grave sins. This penniless monk will convert you!"

Boom!

Buddhist light blossomed as a palm struck out, directly killing all of the stubborn demons.

"Amitabha, good, good!"

The entire tribe clasped their hands together and chanted the name of Buddha.

"Vanquishing demons provides boundless merit!"

Demon Buddha clasped his hands together.

The corners of Chu Xuan's mouth twitched. As expected of someone who bore the name Demon Buddha. He was truly demonic in nature!

He got down to thinking...

Was the way Demon Buddha did things right or wrong?

It did not feel like the Buddhist way of doing things, but more like a demon's!

He wanted to turn the demons into Buddhists, not make them even more demonic than they already were!

Should he correct Demon Buddha?

Chu Xuan hesitated.

In the end, he decided to give a lecture on the Buddhist scriptures to Demon Buddha again. As for how he interpreted it, that was up to him.

A Buddha with demonic nature promoting Buddhism in the Demon Zone might not be a bad thing after all.

Perhaps, once Demon Buddha's cultivation level increased and his comprehension of Buddhist dharma became deeper, his understanding of Buddhism would change. He would not go down the demonic path.

After Demon Buddha finished chanting the Buddhist scriptures, Chu Xuan met him.

First, he took some time to clarify Demon Buddha's cultivation doubts, as well as answer some questions he had about Buddhism.

Then, he taught him the scriptures.

"Thank you for your guidance, Master. I have comprehended them!"

Demon Buddha put his palms together and had a kind expression on his face. The Buddhist light around his body was filled with compassion.

Chu Xuan nodded. He hoped that Demon Buddha's comprehension had gone down the right path and that he would not become even more demonic.

He then ended the connection with Demon Buddha.

Chu Xuan examined the system reward.

"The Myriad Incarnation technique allows one to create myriad incarnations. One can transform into many, and many can transform into one. They are everywhere..."

It was a very powerful incarnation technique.

After cultivating the Myriad Incarnation technique, not only could one create incarnations, but they could also create incarnations from external objects.

In theory, there was no upper limit to the number of incarnations.

The strongest incarnations could display 90% of the original body's strength, and the weakest no less than 10% of the original body's strength.

After cultivating the Myriad Incarnation technique, he would be a one-man army that was incomparably powerful.

Chu Xuan received the reward.

The Myriad Incarnations technique was instilled into his mind.

He immediately entered a mysterious state of comprehension.

After comprehending the Myriad Incarnations technique, Chu Xuan's mind focused, and the divine power in his body surged. In an instant, an incarnation appeared.

The incarnation had 90% of Chu Xuan's strength. Moreover, his mind and consciousness was linked to Chu Xuan.

Chu Xuan continued to create incarnations. Within a short period, dozens of incarnations had appeared in the courtyard, and the weakest had 60% of Chu Xuan's strength.

After creating so many incarnations, Chu Xuan felt that his divine power and soul power had been exhausted. However, after consuming a pill, he quickly recovered.

This Myriad Incarnations technique was extremely powerful. It was a great technique that was directly connected to the Great Dao. Having so many incarnations activated did not seem to consume much of his strength.

It seemed that the power source of each incarnation came from the Great Dao.

It was thanks to this that the consumption of strength from his main body was so small.

With a single thought, all of the incarnations disappeared and returned to the main body.

Chu Xuan looked at the teacup on the table and tapped it with his finger, transforming the teacup into an incarnation.

In that instant, the teacup underwent some sort of change. A figure appeared, whose face changed according to Chu Xuan's desires.

It did not look like Chu Xuan, but rather a middle-aged man with a square face.

His strength was only about 10% of Chu Xuan's original body.

The incarnation's strength was probably affected by the level of the teacup, which resulted in it not being as powerful as the earlier incarnations.

Creating an incarnation from an external object followed the same rules; its mind and consciousness was linked to Chu Xuan.

Chu Xuan instantly thought of many wonderful uses for this incarnation technique. He now had a wonderful method to turn an external object into an incarnation. These incarnations could disguise themselves as other people, or even perform secret missions.

Moreover, it would not expose him.

He could send a wisp of his soul into the incarnation, who would execute the plan perfectly. If anything went wrong, the wisp of his soul would cause the incarnation to self-destruct, ensuring that he would not be exposed.

Even if a small wisp of his soul self-destructed, it would not have any effect on his original body.

Chu Xuan felt slightly regretful. Although the Myriad Incarnation technique was mysterious and powerful, his incarnation was unable to leave the courtyard.

He did not dare to gamble with such an important matter. He was worried that, if his incarnation left, the system would judge it as him having left the courtyard, and reset the seclusion record timer.

Therefore, even if he had many ideas about how to use the Myriad Incarnation technique to cause trouble, he was unable to implement them.

The Myriad Incarnation technique was a great technique that was directly connected to the Great Dao. It was difficult for ordinary people to comprehend and cultivate it.

It was even difficult for Dao realm experts.

Not to mention, for someone like Chu Xuan, he could create as many incarnations as he pleased.

Chu Xuan thought of his disciples. They were all children of fate and were good at causing trouble.

The incarnation technique was very suitable for them.

The Myriad Incarnation technique was too high-level, so they could not cultivate it for the time being. Therefore, it was very necessary for him to create a lower-leveled version of the incarnation technique.

For the current Chu Xuan, creating a low-leveled incarnation technique was not too difficult.

He could derive the technique directly from the Myriad Incarnation technique.

Chapter 175: Changes In The Evil Imperial Court

Chu Xuan did exactly as he thought. He immediately derived a low-level incarnation technique from the Myriad Incarnation technique.

After more than an hour of refinement and tweaking, the new incarnation technique was finally created.

The low-level incarnation technique would allow its wielder to create up to three original-body incarnations. The strongest incarnation possessed seventy percent of the original body's strength, and its mind would be linked to the original body.

As for the power source of the incarnation, apart from the original body providing a part of the power, the rest of the power came from the laws of Heaven and Earth.

It could create 12 incarnations at most from external objects, whose strength would not exceed 60% of the original body's.

The wielder could send a wisp of their soul into incarnations.

To cultivate this incarnation technique, one had to have at least reached the Emperor realm. Those below the Emperor realm were unable to cultivate it because the technique relied on the laws of Heaven and Earth.

A lower-leveled version for those below the Emperor realm would require the original body to provide all of the power for the incarnation. Chu Xuan had no interest in creating such a useless technique.

The low-level version of the Myriad Incarnation technique was named the Minor Incarnation technique by Chu Xuan.

There was no reward from the system for this self-created incarnation technique.

Perhaps this was because his cultivation realm was too high in comparison to the level of the technique created.

Chu Xuan called Xiang Xing out and passed the incarnation technique to him.

Xiang Xing was responsible for refining communication talismans and other artifacts, and was currently relying on the puppets to assist him. He relied on the general production line to create the low-level communication talismans.

With the incarnation technique, he could create incarnations to help him out. Their minds and consciousness would be linked to his. It was equivalent to having more than one Xiang Xing to refine things together.

In this way, he could make more complicated and higher-level items.

Xiang Xing was pleasantly surprised. After thanking Chu Xuan, he went back into the pocket dimension to comprehend the incarnation technique.

Su Xian'er also came over to learn the incarnation technique, and Chu Xuan passed it to her.

He also passed it to Chu Yun.

Chu Pingfan, on the other hand, cultivated the Extreme Dao, which was rather special. He was not interested in the incarnation technique.

Moreover, his talents did not lie in this aspect.

Learning the incarnation technique would be rather difficult for him.

After passing on the incarnation technique, Chu Xuan relaxed again.

Other than using the Dao-seeking mirror to search for Dao realm experts and occasionally using the Myriad Heavenly Mirror, Chu Xuan spent most of his time on cultivation.

He wanted to break through to the Dao realm as soon as possible.

The Stable Dao principle was something he focused on cultivating and comprehending, and his strength increased by leaps and bounds.

As long as he solidified his cultivation foundation, and comprehended the Stable Dao principle, he would be able to smoothly break through to the Dao realm. He did not need to waste time on condensing and comprehending other Dao principles.

The key to breaking through to the Dao realm from the Divine realm was condensing and comprehending Dao principles, and cultivating Dao aura. This was an enormous heavenly chasm.

Countless Divine realm experts had fallen on the path of comprehending the Dao principles. When it came to cultivating the Dao principles, they all struggled to make headway.

Comprehending Dao principles and cultivating Dao aura depended on one's comprehension of the Great Dao. It also required time to accumulate one's cultivation foundation.

Even if one had sufficient comprehension of the Great Dao, it would still require a long period of time for one to solidify one's cultivation foundation. Bit by bit, one would cultivate Dao aura and then condense it and make it part of their cultivation foundation.

Their entire person would undergo a transformation. Their divine power would transform into Dao aura and Dao principles, transcending the laws of Heaven and Earth and bringing them closer to the Great Dao.

This was the Dao realm.

Over the long years, those who were able to break through to the Dao realm were all extremely talented, possessed great luck and fate, and had great perseverance.

Half a month later, Chu Xuan suddenly received a piece of information.

The evil imperial court had changed hands!

To be more precise, the old evil king and the little evil king had left the stage.

The force behind the evil imperial court had quietly arrived in the Southern Region and had taken over the evil imperial court.

The leader of this force hailed from the Chaos Zone's Great Evil Palace and was the Evil Son of the Great Evil Palace!

So they turned out to be the force behind the evil imperial court.

Now, the evil imperial court was in the hands of the Evil Son.

The old evil king had been sent to the Chaos Zone. On the surface, the Evil King was still the leader of the evil imperial court but, in reality, he no longer had any power.

Chu Xuan reckoned that his situation would not be too good.

The one who suffered the most was the little evil king.

He did not know why, but the Evil Son just did not like him and tortured the little evil king for a few days.

The little evil king was tortured until he was an inch from death. It was too miserable.

In the end, he escaped from the evil imperial court with the help of a trusted aide who risked his life. He escaped into the vast mountain range and disappeared.

The heretic cultivators of the evil imperial court cheered.

The familiar evil imperial court had finally returned.

At this time, the evil cultivators who rose up because of the new laws of the Evil King were all ostracized and even killed.

The changes in the evil imperial court did not cause much of a stir. It seemed that the Evil Son did not want the fact that the evil imperial court had already changed hands to be exposed so quickly.

On the surface, it was still the Evil King who was in charge.

The Evil Son was very low-key.

However, Chu Xuan knew that this Evil Son was indeed worthy of being called Evil Son. In terms of brutality, he was not much worse than the little evil king from back then.

The change in the evil imperial court had come too quickly. Chu Xuan realized that the Southern Region was about to undergo changes.

The people and forces that had laid out the plans for the Asura Ancient Land would all begin to appear.

Before the Asura Ancient Land officially opened, there would definitely be a battle.

He did not care about what would happen to the evil king.

He did not care about whether the little evil king would live or die.

A month later, Chu Xuan was cultivating when he suddenly opened his eyes.

The Evil King had fallen!

He immediately used the Heavenly Dao Talisman to investigate and finally found out the reason why the Evil King had fallen.

The little evil king was the Evil King's biological son. How could his father not be angry after seeing his son abused and treated so cruelly by the Evil Son?

He pointed out that the Evil Son had violated the rules by treating the little evil king cruelly!

According to the rules of the evil imperial court, all of the evil kings had the right to go to the Chaos Zone's Great Evil Palace and become deacons there.

The people from the Great Evil Palace had no right to punish the Evil King or the heir of the Evil King.

Therefore, the Evil Son had undoubtedly broken the rules.

However, the Evil Son was the Evil Son after all. His status in the Great Evil Palace was high, so what did the rules mean to him?

The rules were made by the Great Evil Palace.

Naturally, he could overturn them.

It was precisely because the Evil Son had ignored the rules that the Evil King had been filled with resentment, especially after witnessing the cruel torture his own son had suffered.

Therefore, he had been thinking of taking revenge on Evil Son. Finally, he found an opportunity and suddenly launched a sneak attack.

In the end, the Evil King fell!

The difference in their cultivation levels was too great. Even a sneak attack was useless.

Chu Xuan shook his head. The Evil King was really miserable.

The Evil King could not be considered his subordinate. Based on the current situation, he was also a useless chess piece.

If he died, then so be it.

No one would avenge the Evil King, and the little evil king did not have the ability to do so.

Faced with the Evil Son of the Great Evil Palace, how could he, a mere little evil king, who was down and out, have the strength to take revenge?

After all, he was not the fated son of the Southern Region!

Unless the little evil king encountered a great opportunity and rose up, there was no hope of revenge.

Shaking his head, Chu Xuan did not continue to pay attention to the matters of the evil imperial court.

His cultivation session ended, so Chu Xuan took out the Dao-seeking Mirror as usual to search for Dao realm experts.

It had been a long time since he had added a new member to the Great Dao Communication Group.

The next transformation stage of the Origin Dao Crystal was about to happen. Adding a new member into the group could speed up the transformation process.

The compass needle on the mirror rotated.

He had thought that his search would come up empty again but, suddenly, a dark shadow appeared on the mirror.

Chu Xuan was stunned.

Why was it a dark shadow?

Was this person a unique Dao realm expert?

He felt helpless. The Dao-seeking mirror had no information on the Dao realm experts he found, so he had to make contact with the other party as usual.

Chapter 176: The Netherworld Race

In a dark and gloomy cave, an illusory figure was seated cross-legged on a stone platform.

Her body was like a divine soul, but it was not a divine soul.

It was between the illusory and the real.

Her body emitted a faint cold aura.

Suddenly, her body solidified, and a solemn expression appeared on her beautiful and cold face.

She shouted in a low voice, "Who is it?"

A gentle voice was heard in reply.

"Hello, little friend. I was looking for a fated person through the Great Dao. Little friend, you have the honor of coming into contact with me. I wonder which race you are from and what is your cultivation level?"

"Who are you?"

"I am the Daoseeker. Are you willing to provide me with that information? I have a Great Dao Communication Group, and there are fellow Daoists in the Dao realm there. Are you willing to join us?"

His voice was gentle and did not contain any hostility. He spoke in the tone of a kind senior.

Daoseeker?

Yousu's heart trembled. She was weighing the pros and cons of this matter. Should she join him or not?

Could this be a trap?

In the end, she still could not resist the temptation of a great opportunity to befriend a Daoseeker. She opened her mouth and said, "I am You Su. I have reached the thirteenth level of the Dao realm and hail from the Netherworld race."

You Su?

Chu Xuan had never heard of her or her race before. They should be one of the minor races in the nine zones.

However, how could a race with an expert at the thirteenth level of the Dao realm be unknown?

Was it because they were too low-key?

A thirteenth-level Dao realm expert, other than Chu Xuan, would be ranked second to last in the Great Dao Communication Group.

Even so, she still exceeded Ying Kong by a country mile.

Chu Xuan could not help but mourn for Ying Kong. The first person to enter the Great Dao Communication Group seemed destined to remain at the bottom.

"Little friend You Su, I'll add you to the Great Dao Communication Group."

Chu Xuan then added You Su into the group of Great Dao.

"We have a new member, little friend You Su from the Netherworld race. Her cultivation base is at the thirteenth level of the Dao realm."

Chu Xuan introduced her to the group.

Hong Yuanchu actually appeared out of the blue.

"The Netherworld race? Were they not defeated and destroyed during the previous Daoyuan? There's still a Dao realm existence among them?"

Ruo Xian continued, "Since there are still Dao realm existences among them, why wasn't the Netherworld race active in the last Daoyuan? Could it be that little friend You Su reached the Dao realm in the last Daoyuan?"

You Su's heart trembled. She sensed the names of the members of the Great Dao Communication Group.

Hong Yuanchu?

The great ancestor of the human race?

Shu Yang, Hong Yuanchu's best friend?

At a glance, all of them were top-tier experts, and their strength was far above hers.

Especially the three Daoyuan realm experts!

They were legendary existences.

"You Su greets the great ancestor of the human race and the seniors!"

Hong Yuanchu said emotionally, "During the previous Daoyuan, the Netherworld race was also a powerful race, Their possession ability was especially problematic. Many human geniuses were possessed by the members of the Netherworld race and caused a lot of trouble."

You Su was silent.

An extremely powerful ancestor of the Netherworld race had died at Hong Yuanchu's hands.

"Little friend You Su, there's no need to worry. Since the Great Dao has left a sliver of hope for the Netherworld race, we won't exterminate them. The grudges from back then have already vanished into thin air!"

Hong Yuanchu continued to speak.

You Su heaved a sigh of relief.

She was afraid that an expert at the level of Hong Yuanchu would once again attack them after finding out that the Netherworld race still existed. That would definitely be a catastrophe.

"Many thanks, Senior Hong!"

You Su hurriedly thanked him.

Ying Kong looked at the message in the group and almost burst into tears.

Another new member had joined the group, but he was still ranked dead last.

Everyone in the group was a big shot. Only he was trash!

Ying Kong seemed to sense the Great Dao's deep malice toward him!

Before entering the Great Dao Communication Group, he was an existence at the level of an ancestor. He was extremely powerful.

There were many people who tried to curry favor with him.

He was a peerless expert of the third level of the Dao realm!

However, after entering the Great Dao Communication Group, he discovered that the third level of the Dao realm was just a slightly bigger ant. It was an existence akin to a bottom feeder.

"Ying Kong greets Sister You Su!"

Ying Kong hurriedly greeted the new member. He had to build a good relationship with her.

Everyone in the group was a big shot. Perhaps in the future, he would have to rely on the support of this group of friends.

Especially those few big shots who had opened Dao paths.

If he was attacked by Dao realm experts who were stronger than him, he could bring out the backers in the group!

Chu Xuan silently watched the chat group the entire time.

The Netherworld race?

It seemed that this race was defeated during the last Daoyuan and almost exterminated.

It was not surprising then that, even though they possessed a Dao realm expert, no one in the nine zones had ever heard of their existence.

They were probably hiding in some corner of the nine zones, struggling for their lives.

Moreover, they were afraid that others would find out about their existence and completely exterminate the Netherworld race.

In the long history of the nine zones, no one knew how many races had perished.

Neither did anyone know just how many races were left on the verge of extinction, struggling to survive.

Currently, the three races that ruled the nine zones were the human, demon, and monster races.

Chu Xuan could not help but think about Demon Buddha at this moment. His plan was to turn demons into Buddhists. Would the demon race end up like the current Netherworld race in a few years?

The Buddhist race would replace the demon race.

The demon race seemed to be in a state of decline compared to its peak back then.

Within the nine zones, only the human race was still in its peak state.

What would happen when this Daoyuan reached its end?

Would a new race rise up during the next Daoyuan?

Chu Xuan did not know what the end of Daoyuan meant or what kind of impact it would bring.

He had a premonition that the end of Daoyuan would mean the end of an era. Something big would definitely happen.

There were new members in the Great Dao Communication Group. You Su's arrival made the group lively again.

Ying Kong, Hu Tai, and the others were mostly curious about the Netherworld Race.

When they reached the Dao realm, the Netherworld race was no longer active in the nine zones, so they had never come into contact with the Netherworld race.

At the border between the Southern Region and the Eastern Region, somewhere in the middle of a vast mountain range, a disheveled figure was staggering forward.

His pale face was filled with extreme anger and resentment, and his eyes were bloodshot.

His aura was chaotic. It was obvious that he had suffered some serious injuries.

"Evil Son!"

The little evil king gritted his teeth, and his face was twisted with resentment.

He held a communication talisman tightly in his hand, and the message on it told him that the Evil King had fallen!

"Evil Son, I must kill you!"

The little evil king roared and cried bitterly as he continued to make his way forward.

However, he sensed an increasingly dangerous aura behind him, and felt despair. With his current strength and his heavily injured body, there was no way he could escape!

Plop!

Suddenly, he staggered and fell to the ground.

Plop!

He spat out a mouthful of blood.

An illusory figure suddenly appeared before his eyes. It seemed to be a divine soul, but it was different from a divine soul.

The little evil king's pupils constricted as he hurriedly stood up. He was wary of the figure in front of him.

The figure gradually solidified and a pale-faced young man appeared before him. He looked at the little evil king as if he was deep in thought.

The little evil king was secretly alarmed. The young man looked like a human, but he did not have the aura that a human should have.

His body exuded a faintly cold and gloomy aura.

He was not a human!

The little evil king retreated in fear. He was now heavily injured, and it was easy for the other party to take advantage of the situation.

"Not bad. With this identity, I'll be able to explore the world," the young man muttered to himself.

Then, his figure turned into an illusory shadow and suddenly pounced toward the little evil king.

"Get lost!"

The little evil king raised his hand and attacked. However, the attack directly passed through the illusory figure and did not stop the other party at all.

Pfft!

In an instant, the little evil king felt as if he had been possessed by something. His body gradually lost control and his mind and will were restrained.

It was as if, in the next moment, his mind and will were about to be devoured and assimilated!

Chapter 177: The Great Fortune Of The Little Evil King, The Evil Warding Immortal Scripture

The little evil king was shocked. What kind of technique did the other party use?

His body was actually possessed?

A strong sense of danger washed over him. If he did not take action, he would soon be imprisoned and become someone else's puppet.

"Roar!"

He growled and let out a beast-like roar.

The little evil king's eyes flashed with viciousness. Before he completely lost control of his body, he stabbed his hand into his shoulder, causing blood to gush out.

"Burn the blood, refine the blood, transform the blood, purify the blood!"

A blood-red aura instantly enveloped the little evil king. The blood in his body seemed to be boiling as some sort of power refined it.

Although the little evil king did not cultivate evil techniques, his title was still the little evil king; there was no way that he did not at least one evil technique?

When he wanted to, he could use an evil technique at any time.

In this moment of crisis, the little evil king used his own blood as a catalyst to activate the blood refinement secret technique.

After using the blood refinement secret technique on himself, the little evil king instantly felt his life force drain away.

His mind and will were burning, as if it would be destroyed at any time.

"Ah!"

A scream came from within his body. Immediately after, the blood refinement secret technique seemed to have found its target.

The little evil king felt his body relax, and he recovered some control over his body. However, the strange person that possessed his body remained within its body.

A fierce expression flashed across his face as he took out a blood-red pill and swallowed it. He then stabbed a few bloody holes into his body with his hands.

"Blood refinement, flesh refinement, spirit refinement!"

"Ah!"

A blood-curdling scream came from within the little evil king's body once again.

At the same time, the little evil king felt that his flesh and spirit were about to be refined.

Just as he was about to collapse, a surge of power coursed through his body to heal his flesh and spirit.

This was the power that he had gained from refining the person who possessed him bit by bit.

The person who possessed him was trying to escape.

The little evil king's eyes were filled with madness. Spirit energy surged as his ten fingers tapped repeatedly on his body. "Bind!"

He used his spiritual power to bind his body and stop the other party from escaping.

"Let me out!"

"Madman, you're a madman. You'll die too."

The little evil king was unmoved. He kept using the blood refinement technique while he gritted his teeth and staggered forward.

If Chu Xuan had seen this scene, he would have been shocked. The little evil king was a protagonist-level character!

The screams from within his body became weaker and weaker. The little evil king also felt weak, but he also felt that he had gained some benefits.

After refining the strange person that possessed him, he felt that his mind and will seemed to have changed.

They had become more tenacious.

His physical body also changed, and he felt as if he could transform into an illusory form.

It was as if refining the strange person with his blood refinement technique had granted him some of the strange abilities of the strange person.

However, that strange ability was very weak and almost imperceptible.

The little evil king did not know whether these changes were good or bad. It did not matter. As far as he was concerned, he just wanted to live to see another day.

After one last scream, the strange person who possessed him was completely refined.

Sensing that he had regained full control of his body, the little evil king hurriedly deactivated the blood refinement technique.

He was panting heavily.

His injuries were getting worse.

One-third of his blood had evaporated.

His injuries were getting worse, and his cultivation foundation had been damaged. It seemed like there was no longer any hope of him breaking through to the Emperor realm.

The little evil king bit his lips. His heart was filled with despair.

How could he avenge himself, or his father?

He was at a loss.

Should he make a trip to the Great Qin Dynasty?

It would be good to see her before he died.

But, would he even be able to see her?

The Little Evil King smiled sadly and continued to move forward with staggering steps.

Suddenly, he lost his footing and fell down. A bright light appeared before his eyes and enveloped him.

Before his consciousness faded completely, the little evil king saw that he was being sucked into an ancient palace.

After an unknown amount of time, the little evil king woke up from his coma.

He raised his head and found himself inside a palace. The surroundings were silent.

Feeling weak all over, the little evil king endured the pain and got up.

The palace was very simple and crude. In front of him was a stone table with some bottles and jars placed on it. There seemed to be a book there as well.

The little evil king's breathing quickened.

Had he encountered a fortuitous encounter?

Was this an ancient inheritance left behind by some great expert?

He was so excited that he cried. It was as if he had seen the hope of rising from the ashes, and taking revenge.

He staggered to the front of the stone table. He had only walked for a short distance, but he was already feeling exhausted and his legs were weak.

It was not hard to imagine the extent of his injuries.

The little evil king slumped down on the stone chair, looking at the bottles and jars placed on the stone table, as well as the book.

He first checked the healing pills.

He was pleasantly surprised to find that among the pills, there were pills that could fix his damaged cultivation foundation.

There was even a medicinal pill that could increase one's talent!

This was a great opportunity!

The little evil king was so excited that he cried.

He stood up from the stone chair and knelt down on the ground with a plop.

"Senior, this junior will definitely inherit your legacy and will not tarnish your reputation!"

"Dong! Dong! Dong!"

The little evil king kowtowed three times to express his gratitude to the mysterious senior who had left behind this inheritance.

He sat back down on the stone chair and reached out with his trembling hand to pick up a medicinal bottle. He pulled out the stopper and poured out a medicinal pill.

This was a healing medicinal pill that replenished one's blood and vitality. It was an emperor-level pill!

It was extremely effective for Emperor realm experts.

The little evil king was only a truth realm martial cultivator. With an emperor-level pill, his depleted blood would be quickly replenished.

After taking the medicinal pill, the little evil king sat cross-legged on the stone chair and began to refine the medicinal effects of the pill.

He muttered to himself, "Evil Son, just you wait. I will definitely find you! I will definitely kill you!"

"So what if you're the Evil Son of the Great Evil Palace? Having received such a great opportunity, it's no longer impossible for me, the little evil king, to annihilate your great evil palace in the future!"

The little evil king's eyes flickered with fury and hatred.

Then, he thought about the strange man who possessed him.

After refining the strange man, he obtained some information.

"The Netherworld race?"

He had never heard of this race before, and he did not know where they were hiding.

After three days, the little evil king had refined the medicinal effects of the pill, and his injuries had been mostly healed.

However, his damaged cultivation foundation could not be fixed by a single emperor-level pill.

He picked up another small bottle excitedly.

Inside was a medicinal pill that could fix his damaged cultivation foundation.

The little evil king poured out a pill, swallowed it, and continued to refine it.

After eating the pill, his damaged cultivation foundation slowly started recovering, and the life force that had been lost was replenished.

"Senior, I, the little evil king, will never forget the kindness you have given me. No matter what your last wish is, I will fulfill it for you in my lifetime!"

The little evil king was filled with tears of gratitude as he looked toward the secret manual on the stone table. He was filled with anticipation.

What kind of peerless cultivation technique did this senior leave behind?

Oh no, he should be addressing him as Master!

After his damaged cultivation foundation recovered, the little evil king picked up a small bottle again. It was a pill that was used to increase his level of talent.

After taking one pill, the little evil king felt that his talent had increased.

The first pill would have the best effect. Therefore, after taking one, the little evil king did not continue taking more.

He excitedly reached out his hand and picked up the book on the stone table.

"Evil Warding Immortal Scripture"!

Immortal scripture?

A cultivation technique that surpassed legendary Divine techniques?

The little evil king was so excited that his hand trembled as he flipped open the secret manual.

What greeted his eyes were some large words.

"If you want to practice this technique, use your sword to castrate yourself!"

Chapter 178: He Closed His Eyes And Swung Downward

Little Evil King: "???"

When he saw those words, the little evil king was completely dumbfounded.

His mind fell into a dazed state.

This was a great opportunity?

This was a cultivation technique that could only be cultivated after performing self-castration?

His hands trembled even more violently.

His eyes turned red as he stared fixedly at the words on the secret manual.

"If you want to practice this technique, use your sword to castrate yourself!"

There was even a line of small words below: "Cut off the root of your thoughts, gather your willpower, and cultivate the ultimate technique."

It wanted him to cut off the root of his thoughts?

That graceful figure appeared in the little evil king's mind, that peerlessly beautiful face!

How could he bear to cut off the root of his thoughts?

However, in his mind, the scene of him being humiliated and tortured by the Evil Son, as well as the scene of the Evil King dying while trying to take revenge for him, appeared again.

How could he take revenge without cultivating this technique?

It was a difficult choice!

The little evil king's heart was filled with pain, and his facial expression was distorted.

He closed his eyes, and his mind was filled with Chu Yun's voice and smile, as well as the pain of being tortured daily, and the death of his father, the Evil King.

In the end, he chose to take revenge!

Without powerful strength, how could he survive in the Southern Region?

How could he see Chu Yun?

The little evil king took out a short sword.

The short sword was very sharp and it shone with a cold gleam.

He untied his belt with one hand.

He raised the short sword and lowered his head to take a look. He closed his eyes in sadness.

He muttered, "Darling, from now on, I can only protect you silently!"

"Darling, don't worry. Even if I am incomplete as a man, I still love you. I will still wade through the depths of hell for you!"

"Darling, even if I cut off my roots, it still won't change my love and yearning for you!"

The little evil king opened his eyes once again, and lowered his head to look at his little brother one last time as he bid his final farewell.

He closed his eyes and swung the short sword downwards!

Swish!

"Uhh... Ahhhhh!"

The little evil king curled up like a cooked shrimp and fell to the ground, letting out a blood-curdling scream that did not sound human.

"Evil Son, I'm going to cut you into pieces!"

"I won't let you off. I'm going to cut you up like this too!"

"Ahhhhh..."

"Darling, I miss you so much..."

The little evil king's face was twisted as he endured the intense pain and sadness in his heart. After bandaging the wound, he sat back down on the stone chair.

His eyes were burning as he looked at the Evil Warding Immortal Scripture. He could finally cultivate this peerless cultivation technique.

He flipped open the secret manual.

Hmm?

Why was it a blank page?

The Little Evil King had a bad premonition.

He continued to look downward.

Finally, there were some words!

However, the moment he saw those words, the little evil king's breathing quickened.

His eyes were bloodshot, and tears kept falling.

His face was twisted and ferocious.

On the third page, it was written: "If you don't self-castrate, you can still successfully cultivate this technique."

There was also a small note: "If you don't go through the secular world, how can you temper your state of mind? All of the powerful people in the ancient world have tempered themselves; if you sever your roots and sever your desires to cultivate this technique, then you are a coward!"

"Ahhhhh..."

"B*stard, this old b*stard! Such a wicked person!!"

The little evil king threw the Evil Warding Immortal Scripture onto the ground and roared crazily.

At this moment, it was not just his balls that were hurting, but his whole body, spirit and soul.

He roared crazily and cursed crazily.

He did not even notice that his wound had been torn open.

How wicked!

He was filled with tears. Just what kind of wicked person would be able to come up with such a secret manual to deceive others?

The little evil king roared crazily and cursed. His eyes were red and tears were streaming down his face.

At this moment, the little evil king's heart had suffered a brutal blow. The pain in his heart far exceeded the pain his physical body was feeling.

Even though he had been tormented by Evil Son, it was not as painful as what he felt in his heart right now!

After a long time.

The little evil king lay on the ground, panting. His eyes were lifeless, and his lips were moving. "Daring, I... I crippled myself..."

After lying on the ground for an unknown amount of time, the little evil king struggled to stand up. He picked up the Evil Warding Immortal Scripture and sat back down on the stone chair.

The fact that his body was crippled had become a fact, and he could only endure the pain and accept it.

His hands trembled as he flipped open the manual. When he saw the first page again, the little evil king felt even more pain, and he regretted that he had not flipped through a few more pages.

Why did he castrate himself after reading the first page?

It was all the Evil Son's fault!

That's right!

It was all because of him. He had been blinded by hatred, which was why he had done such a stupid thing.

He had to kill the Evil Son!

The little evil king gritted his teeth and continued to turn the pages.

He turned to the fourth page. It read, "If you severed your roots, you are a coward and immensely stupid, but if you did not, your mind is whole, and you will definitely accomplish great things."

Seeing this, the little evil king was flustered.

Could it be that this peerless cultivation technique could not be cultivated if he castrated himself?

If that was really the case, then had he castrated himself for nothing?

His hands trembled even more violently.

On the fifth page:

"Kowtow. Kowtow three times and the technique will appear."

"Ahhhh..."

The little evil king let out a roar, his face twisted.

"Old b*stard! You wicked thing, you still want me to kowtow to you!"

The little evil king wished that he could tear the person who had left this secret manual here into pieces.

After roaring for a while, he could only helplessly accept the truth and put the secret manual on the ground, kneeling down on both knees.

The moment he knelt down, his wound reopened. The pain caused his face to contort and become ferocious!

Dong! Dong! Dong!

After kowtowing three times, the manual began to glow and words appeared.

The little evil king picked up the manual and flipped through the pages.

The words on the manual seemed to come to life. They kept jumping into his mind and the many facets of the cultivation technique appeared in his mind.

After an unknown period of time, the little evil king came back to his senses.

He looked at the secret manual in his hand with a complicated expression.

Within just a short period of time, he had comprehended the cultivation technique and knew how to cultivate it.

It was as if the manual had directly instilled the comprehension of the cultivation technique into him.

Such a method was beyond imagination.

He should have been grateful to the owner of the secret manual, but when he thought about how he had been tricked into castrating himself, the little evil king could not bring himself to feel grateful.

He hated him, but not entirely.

He transferred most of his hatred onto the Evil Son.

This cultivation technique was very powerful. Moreover, when one cultivated it to the great success stage, when one cultivated it to the Divine realm, one could recover their third leg!

This was where the little evil king's hopes lay!

Moreover, some rare heavenly treasures also had the effect of regenerating one's third leg.

Of course, such heavenly treasures could not be obtained without sufficient cultivation, nor could they be preserved and sold.

Therefore, regardless of whether it was for revenge or to recover his manhood, he had to work hard in his cultivation.

Fortunately, in this palace secret realm, that mysterious expert had left behind many treasures and cultivation pills.

His talent had also improved.

More importantly, inside this palace, he could ignore the incomplete laws of the Southern Region and break through to the Emperor realm.

Apart from medicinal pills, the senior had also left him some artifacts, the lowest level of which was an emperor-level artifact. As long as he cultivated successfully, it was not an extravagant hope for him to take revenge on the Evil Son.

"I'll definitely be able to recover my manhood!"

A beautiful figure flashed through the little evil king's mind.

His gaze became firm.

He would work hard to cultivate and break through to the Emperor realm as soon as possible.

Next, the little evil king began to treat his injuries. He could only cultivate after he recovered.

At the same time, he took out the artifact that this senior had left for him.

Embroidery needles and a dagger!

Looking at the embroidery needles, the little evil king fell into a state of deep thought. Why would the senior leave a set of embroidery needles for him?

He felt that the Evil Warding Immortal scripture was slightly unorthodox.

Chapter 179: Blood Rebirth, Immortal Secret Technique

"The little evil King was blessed by luck and has entered the lucky mystic realm that you set up. Because of your prank, he has castrated himself with his sword, You have been rewarded with the Blood Rebirth technique."

Chu Xuan was cultivating when the system's reward suddenly arrived.

"???"

The little evil king?

Chu Xuan was momentarily stunned. The little evil king had actually entered the lucky mystic realm that he had set up?

Moreover, he had castrated himself with his sword?

Thinking back to the prank he had set up back then, he had thought that no one would be so foolish as to castrate themselves after reading just one page.

In the end, there was really a fool who had castrated himself after reading one page!

Chu Xuan did not know how the little evil king would feel after reading the rest of the manual's contents.

He reckoned that it would definitely not be good.

This was retribution!

The little evil king had been a cruel pervert who liked to tear apart beautiful women and feed them to the fishes. In the end, he finally got his retribution and personally castrated himself!

If this was not retribution, then what was it?

Chu Xuan mourned for the little evil king for a second.

If it had been someone else who castrated himself because of his prank, Chu Xuan might have felt guilty.

While that person might be a little silly, having castrated himself after reading the first page, it was an innocent person after all.

If his prank had led to such a tragedy for an innocent person, Chu Xuan would more or less feel bad about it.

However, the person who castrated himself was the little evil king, so there was no guilt at all.

The little evil king castrated himself. This was his retribution.

It was his atonement.

Chu Xuan did not care too much about the little evil king. Since he had entered the lucky mystic realm, it was his fortuitous opportunity.

Once he had succeeded in his cultivation, the little evil king would definitely seek revenge on the Evil Son as soon as possible.

He examined the system reward.

"Blood Rebirth technique. Allows one to be reborn from a drop of blood. Once reborn, one will have 70% of the original body's strength and retain the original body's talent and all its abilities..."

After reading the description of the Blood Rebirth technique, Chu Xuan was pleasantly surprised. After mastering this secret technique, it would be difficult for him to die even if he wanted to.

The Blood Rebirth technique could be used to condense a drop of rebirth blood ahead of time. No matter where it was placed, as long as the original body died, it could be reborn from this drop of blood.

After being reborn, the new body would have 70% of the original body's strength.

Moreover, since it retained the original body's talent and all its abilities, it was entirely possible for them to cultivate anew and rise up again!

The Blood Rebirth technique was not limited to a single drop of rebirth blood either; it could also condense nine drops of rebirth blood at the same time.

As long as the nine drops of blood were not destroyed at the same time, after the original body died, it could be reborn!

If all nine drops of rebirth blood were safe, after the original body fell, it would choose the drop of blood closest to the original body to be reborn.

Even if the new body was killed right after rebirth, the second and third drops would still be activated.

This could be said to be an immortal secret technique!

Chu Xuan was pleasantly surprised. The little evil king's self-sacrifice was well worth it. It had given Chu Xuan such a powerful secret technique.

He received the reward.

After mastering the Blood Rebirth technique, Chu Xuan curiously condensed a drop of rebirth blood for himself.

The power of the drop of rebirth blood mainly came from the Great Dao.

From this, it could be seen how high-level this secret technique was. It also meant that ordinary cultivators could not cultivate this powerful secret technique at all.

Other than condensing the rebirth blood for himself, he could also condense the rebirth blood for others.

Chu Xuan called Su Xian'er over.

He condensed a drop of the rebirth blood for her.

"Sir, what is this?"

Su Xian'er looked at the blood that Chu Xuan had extracted from her body with a puzzled expression.

She kept feeling that this drop of blood had some inexplicable connection with her.

It seemed to contain some unknown power.

"This is a drop of rebirth blood. Once your original body dies, you will be reborn from this drop of blood."

Su Xian'er was extremely shocked.

What kind of technique was this?

"Sir, doesn't that mean that, as long as I have this drop of blood, I won't die?"

"That's the theory. However, don't think that you are invincible just because of this and try to attempt foolhardy things."

Chu Xuan glanced at her and said.

"There's no way I would do such a thing, surely..."

Su Xian'er smiled embarrassedly.

Chu Xuan waved his hand, and the drop of rebirth blood flew into the pocket dimension.

Next, Chu Xuan condensed a drop of rebirth blood for Chu Pingfan, Chu Yun, and Xiang Xing.

With the Blood Rebirth technique, his disciples were almost immortal.

After they went out, they could go on a rampage. At most, they would simply die and be reborn again.

Chu Xuan pondered. The one who was in the most dangerous situation was Demon Buddha. He was spreading Buddhism in the Demon Zone, so it was easy for him to be hunted down.

There was a need to ensure that the life of Demon Buddha was preserved.

If one day, Demon Buddha was killed and rose again not long after, his enemies would probably be very afraid.

On the contrary, the Buddhists would become even more fanatical.

If one cultivated Buddhism, they could be reborn. Was this not attractive enough?

More and more demons would be unable to resist the temptation and convert to Buddhism.

Once they converted to Buddhism, under the enlightenment of the Buddhist scriptures, they would become devout Buddhists.

Chu Xuan took out the Myriad Heavenly Mirror and connected it to Demon Buddha, condensing two drops of rebirth blood for him.

One drop was given to Demon Buddha to be placed in a secret location. Once he died, he would rely on this drop of rebirth blood to be reborn.

Chu Xuan transferred the other drop of blood back and threw it into the pocket dimension.

He was not worried about the safety of Ding Yue and Wang Luo.

The children of fate would not die so easily.

Moreover, he had given them plenty of life-saving measures.

The little evil king had entered the lucky mystic realm, which meant that he was a person with great fortune. Chu Xuan was looking forward to the day when he would rise up.

He had left a lot of natural treasures and cultivation pills in the lucky mystic realm, which would be enough for the little evil king to cultivate for something.

In addition to that, inside the lucky mystic realm, one could break through to the emperor realm.

If everything went smoothly, the little evil king would participate in the opening of the Asura Ancient Land.

He would definitely play a significant role there.

Chu Xuan did not pay attention to how the little evil king was doing. He continued to cultivate bitterly, striving to break through to the Dao realm as soon as possible.

One month later.

"Your disciple, Hu Tianya, has broken through to the Emperor realm. You have been rewarded with a hundred years' worth of cultivation."

The system's reward suddenly arrived.

Chu Xuan was stunned. Hu Tianya had broken through to the Emperor realm?

As expected, children of fate had to recklessly challenge themselves. Only in this way could they quickly increase their cultivation levels.

He received the reward.

A hundred years of cultivation could only be considered a minor boost in cultivation for the current Chu Xuan.

However, thanks to the hundred-year cultivation boost, he had just enough to break through to the sixth level of the Divine realm.

Chu Xuan continued to cultivate. He mainly consumed medicinal pills to increase his accumulation while comprehending the Stable Dao principle.

Rumble!

Suddenly, the pocket dimension underwent a change.

Chu Xuan stopped cultivating and raised his head to look.

The pocket dimension was expanding and undergoing an upgrade.

Dao aura permeated every inch of the pocket dimension, and the Buddha Nanwu also successfully broke through to the Divine realm.

The soul puppets next to the Origin Dao Crystal underwent a transformation once again. Their strength became stronger, and their spiritual intelligence also became higher.

They were currently evolving toward the direction of becoming actual living beings.

Chu Xuan was not worried about the soul puppets gaining intelligence and leaving his control.

Chu Yi and Chu Er's intelligence were all nurtured by his divine soul.

Moreover, the pocket dimension and the Origin Dao Crystal belonged to him.

No matter how much the soul puppets transformed, they would never go out of control.

The reason why the pocket dimension was upgraded was because the Origin Dao Crystal had finally undergone another transformation.

Chu Xuan discovered that after the Origin Dao crystal transformed, it had gained a new ability. Its connection with the Great Dao became even closer.

However, for the time being, he was unable to use the Origin Dao Crystal as a medium to enter the Great Dao.

Chapter 180: Time Mystic Realm

"One more transformation should be enough."

Chu Xuan estimated that the next transformation the Origin Dao crystal underwent would probably allow him to use it as a medium to enter the Great Dao.

Chu Xuan had personally experienced the benefits of journeying through the Great Dao with his divine soul.

Why were Daoyuan realm cultivators so powerful?

It was precisely because they could enter the Great Dao and open up their own Dao paths within the Great Dao.

Only Daoyuan realm cultivators could journey through the Great Dao.

The reason why Dao realm cultivators found it so difficult to cultivate was because they had to rely on enlightenment. If he could enter the Great Dao and gain enlightenment, would his cultivation level rise a hundred times faster?

The Origin Dao Crystal was a precious treasure that could rapidly increase Chu Xuan's cultivation level after he broke through to the Dao realm.

Chu Xuan's eyes burned with anticipation as he looked at the Origin Dao Crystal. Once he could enter the Great Dao through the Origin Dao Crystal, his cultivation speed in the Dao realm would be absolutely unprecedented!

He would set a record for being the youngest person to reach the Dao realm.

The thirty-six levels of the Dao realm were like thirty-six mountains. Not everyone could climb to the ultimate peak of the Dao realm.

Shu Yang and Hong Yuanchu were from the same generation, yet he was only at the thirtieth level of the Dao realm.

He was only slightly stronger than Piao Ruoyun.

It could be seen how difficult it was to cultivate once one reached the Dao realm.

After the Origin Dao Crystal transformed this time, the next transformation would be more difficult. It would take a long time.

Given the current number of people in the Great Dao Communication Group, who knew how long it would take for the Origin Dao Crystal to transform again.

In order to speed up the transformation of the Origin Dao Crystal, it was necessary to pull more Dao realm experts into the group.

If he could increase the number of Daoyuan realm experts in the group, the transformation of the Origin Dao Crystal would progress much faster.

By increasing the number of Daoyuan realm experts, the amount of Dao aura that nurtured the Origin Dao Crystal would increase by leaps and bounds, far beyond what Dao realm experts could provide.

However, Daoyuan realm experts were hard to find, so there was no point in being anxious about recruiting them.

After the pocket dimension was upgraded, the Great Dao inside it became more complete, and the Dao aura also increased by a little.

After the upgrade, the time flow difference between the pocket dimension and reality was reduced, and it seemed to be developing in the direction of synchronizing with the nine zones.

Chu Xuan tried to manipulate the time flow difference in the pocket dimension. It could still be changed, but doing so would consume the power of the pocket dimension's laws.

However, it was still feasible to speed up time in certain locations in the pocket dimension.

Seeing this, Chu Xuan stopped interfering and let the pocket dimension develop.

If he wanted to quickly increase his cultivation level, he could designate a location in the pocket dimension to speed up the time flow difference, or adjust the time flow difference between inside and outside.

The Origin Dao Crystal was still undergoing a transformation. It was like a nascent Great Dao, gradually growing.

After the transformation, a new ability was born.

Chu Xuan took a look. Although the transformation process was not complete, the new ability had already appeared.

Members of the Great Dao Communication Group could use the Origin Dao Crystal to transfer items.

They could be directly transferred to the other party through their connection to the Origin Dao Crystal. All of the aura and imprints of the original owner of the item would be washed away.

By tracing the sender's aura through the Origin Dao Crystal, the item would be re-imprinted with the recipient's aura.

It could be said to be incomparably powerful.

It was indeed worthy of being a supreme treasure that was connected to the Great Dao. It could do all this through the power of the Great Dao.

Unless the item surpassed the Great Dao, it would be unable to influence or change the ability of the Origin Dao Crystal.

Chu Xuan was an exception.

The new ability of the Origin Dao crystal was very powerful and timely. Chu Xuan had already begun to think about how to trick the group members' treasures.

Especially the Daoyuan realm experts' treasures.

However, what troubled him was that he was a super big shot and the owner of the Great Dao Communication Group.

As such, did he not also have to transfer some treasures to others?

Although he had many treasures on hand, those that could catch the eye of Daoyuan realm experts were few and far between.

Moreover, Chu Xuan would not be willing to give away such treasures.

Unless of course he could double his earnings.

He was still lacking.

Chu Xuan sighed.

The new ability of the Origin Dao Crystal could not be released for the time being.

When he had more to offer and a sufficient understanding of the Dao realm, he would be able to use his strength to deceive them. He didn't have to worry about being exposed, so it wouldn't be too late to release the new ability.

The system's reward every day had already been upgraded to the Divine realm resources.

The system rewards that were triggered occasionally were all above the Dao realm.

If he continued to stay at home for a period of time, the system's daily rewards would eventually be upgraded to the Dao realm.

At that time, he would have much more of a basis to trade with others.

Chu Xuan was full of anticipation.

It had been a while since he had used the Myriad Heavenly Mirror to connect to the various domains. He should try his luck and see if he could encounter any more children of fate.

Then, he would take them in.

This would increase the chances of triggering the system's rewards.

The lucky mystic realms in the courtyard had yet to be set up either. It had already been so long, but they had yet to attract any new children of fate.

Perhaps the distance was too far, and the time it took to attract the children of fate was even longer?

Of the children of fate in the Northern Zone, other than the ones in the Central and Eastern Regions, the rest could be said to have entered Chu Xuan's employ.

Although Xiao Liang had not acknowledged him as his master, he still had some connections with Chu Xuan.

Chu Xuan decided that if he met Xiao Liang again, he would make him acknowledge him as his master no matter what.

Among the children of fate, Xiao Liang had always been running around outside, so the probability of him triggering the system reward was even higher than the rest.

The Myriad Heavenly Mirror image projection appeared.

It connected to a strange and craggy valley.

Chu Xuan was extremely surprised. There seemed to be a layer covering the valley, concealing some unknown power.

After carefully comprehending it, he discovered that it was...

A power related to time!

In an instant, Chu Xuan thought of the legendary time mystic realm.

There was once a person with great luck who entered a time mystic realm by mistake and cultivated for a hundred years, while only a year had passed in the outside world.

This valley was a time mystic realm.

It seemed that the power of the mystic realm had been exhausted and was now shattering. The person inside was about to come out.

Chu Xuan watched expectantly.

Those who could enter the time mystic realm were all people with great luck.

It was almost certain that this person was a child of fate.

There were usually only three situations where a time mystic realm would be formed. First, under certain special circumstances, the laws of the Great Dao would condense and form a time mystic realm.

This kind of mystic realm was of a very high level and was an opportunity given by the Great Dao.

Entering this kind of mystic realm was akin to receiving the favor of the Great Dao. As long as one did not die, the Divine realm was not the end of the road, and the Dao realm was within reach.

The second type was a man-made mystic realm.

Those who could set up a time mystic realm were all Dao realm experts.

However, they could only set up a time mystic realm using their own cultivation and a certain amount of lifespan.

These experts usually set up such a realm to find a successor or recuperate from heavy injuries. They had to pay a certain price to use the realm to avoid powerful enemies.

The third situation was where this mystic realm was formed by some natural treasures. For example, natural treasures related to time would form such time mystic realms.

Chu Xuan looked at this strange valley and tried to figure out how this time mystic realm was formed.

If it was man-made, the person who entered would definitely be affected by karma with the expert who had set up the time mystic realm.

Regardless of whether the person who set up the time mystic realm was alive or dead, this thread of karma persisted.

Chu Xuan needed to consider whether he should accept the person who entered this time mystic realm as his disciple.

After careful observation, Chu Xuan roughly determined that there was an 80% chance that this time mystic realm was formed by some kind of natural treasure.

Someone who could enter this mystic realm was definitely a person with great luck and fate.

Chapter 181: Xiao Liang Has The Aura Of A Main Character

The ripples around the strange valley disappeared with a shimmer.

Two figures appeared in the valley.

They were Xiao Liang and Liu Piaopiao!

Chu Xuan was momentarily stunned, and then he sighed. Xiao Liang, this kid, really had great luck.

The Myriad Heavenly Mirror actually connected to him for the second time.

Liu Piaopiao was still in her divine soul state, but her divine soul was much stronger, and her cultivation had actually risen to the fifth level of the Heaven realm.

Xiao Liang had even broken through to the fifth level of the Emperor realm!

There was an old vine wrapped around his body. It had wrinkles on its surface vines and a few gray-brown leaves.

The old vine gave off an ancient aura.

It seemed to have lived for countless years.

Chu Xuan knew that the old vine was a time-related treasure.

Slow vine!

Where the slow vine grew, it would form a mystic realm that accelerated time.

The slow vine itself had the ability to slow down everything that approached it.

This included attacks.

Xiao Liang had actually obtained the slow vine. Although the slow vine had yet to recognize him as its master and had yet to be refined, it was only a matter of time before it recognized him as its master.

Chu Xuan could not help but sigh. This fellow, Xiao Liang, really had great luck.

Having comprehended the Dao of fate, Chu Xuan was no longer completely ignorant about luck.

As he observed Xiao Liang now, it seemed that this kid was more than just the son of fate of the Western Region.

It was very likely that he was the son of fate of the Northern Zone!

He carried the great fate of the Northern Zone on his shoulders.

It should be the transformation he had recently obtained.

Since it was Xiao Liang, Chu Xuan decided to take him in as a disciple.

He felt a little regretful. He should have taken Xiao Liang in as a disciple back then.

If he had taken Xiao Liang in as a disciple back then, when he entered the time mystic realm and obtained a treasure like the slow vine, it would definitely have triggered the system's reward.

Moreover, the reward would definitely have been extraordinary.

Xiao Liang had to be taken in as a disciple!

Chu Xuan made his decision and immediately revealed himself.

After creating the Heaven and Earth minor technique, he had decided that if he could meet Xiao Liang and Liu Piaopiao again, he would pass this secret technique to Liu Piaopiao.

Now that he had the chance to pass the secret technique to her, he could also take Xiao Liang in as a disciple.

"Eh, it's you again?" Chu Xuan asked in surprise.

Xiao Liang looked up and kneeled on the ground with a thud.

Liu Piaopiao was the same.

Xiao Liang was a little nervous. He clenched the slow vine on his body with one hand.

This was a precious treasure. Would that senior be tempted?

He was very nervous.

Liu Piaopiao was the same.

"Greetings, Senior!"

"There's no need to be polite, none at all!"

Chu Xuan smiled amiably.

"We're really fated to meet again."

As he spoke, he looked at Xiao Liang and said, "Little fellow, your luck is really something else. You managed to obtain the slow vine."

"It was just a fluke!"

Xiao Liang was very nervous.

He was afraid that this powerful expert would take a fancy to his slow vine.

Chu Xuan chuckled and said, "There's no need to be nervous, it's just a slow vine. A mere plant isn't worthy of my attention."

"Since our meeting is fate, I'll help you get the slow vine to recognize you as its master."

As Chu Xuan spoke, he waved his hand and sent a stream of power over.

The time illusion technique!

Xiao Liang only felt a mysterious and unfathomable power attaching itself to his body.

The mysterious power seemed somewhat familiar.

Immediately after, his heart trembled. Was this not the time-related power that existed in the time mystic realm?

Was this not also the special power that the slow vine possessed?

He was shocked. This senior was too terrifying. He could control time with a wave of his hand.

In just an instant, Xiao Liang felt that he had formed a connection with the slow vine.

The slow vine had already acknowledged him as his master!

"Thank you, Senior!" Xiao Liang said respectfully.

This senior was too powerful. With a wave of his hand, he used the power of time to make the slow vine recognize him as its master.

It saved him a lot of time.

"Since we have met again, it means that we are fated. Are you willing to take me as your master?" Chu Xuan asked.

He was wondering if Xiao Liang would reject him because he had Liu Piaopiao as his master...

"I am willing!"

Xiao Liang kowtowed happily.

He said, "Master, please be our witness. From today on, Liu Piaopiao and I are no longer master and disciple."

Liu Piaopiao continued, "Senior, I know that I don't have the ability to guide Liang'er. Since Liang'er has acknowledged you as his master, I have no fate to be his master. Please be our witness."

Chu Xuan was stunned. What was this?

He looked at Xiao Liang and Liu Piaopiao with a strange expression. These two were not planning to continue being master and disciple, but were planning to be dao partners?

Xiao Liang had the bearing of a protagonist!

"Alright, I'll be your witness."

Chu Xuan nodded.

"Thank you, Master!"

Xiao Liang was overjoyed. He looked at Liu Piaopiao with a different kind of emotion.

Liu Piaopiao blushed slightly under his gaze.

Chu Xuan was speechless. How many years older was Liu Piaopiao than Xiao Liang?

He was no longer holding onto gold bricks, but a mountain of gold!

What about Liu Piaopiao?

Could she be considered an old cow eating young grass?

They were all cultivators and had long lifespans. Age was not a problem!

Chu Xuan looked at Liu Piaopiao and said, "Have you gained enlightenment?"

Liu Piaopiao looked ashamed and said, "I was stupid and failed to comprehend it!"

As expected.

Chu Xuan waved his hand and sent a small booklet over.

"This is the Heaven and Earth minor technique."

"Thank you, Senior!"

Liu Piaopiao accepted it in surprise.

Chu Xuan looked at Xiao Liang. Since he had accepted him as a disciple, he naturally had to teach him the cultivation techniques and the standard secret techniques of his own sect.

He was just about to use the Heaven's Secrets Origin probing technique to investigate Xiao Liang's talent and aptitude, and teach him a suitable cultivation technique, when the system's reward suddenly arrived.

"You have accepted Xiao Liang as a disciple. Because of his fate's transformation, he bears the fate of the Northern Zone. You have been rewarded with the Limitless Battle Dao and the God Vanquishing Star Radiance."

As expected, Xiao Liang's fate had transformed, which caused him to become the son of fate of the Northern Zone.

Furthermore, the system had rewarded him with a special cultivation technique.

Limitless Battle Dao!

This meant that Xiao Liang's talent was that he was extremely good at combat.

He was even better at combat than Ding Yue, who had the innate talent of the Heaven's Will Sword Pulse. He also knew how to fight.

He was like a main character!

Chu Xuan received the Limitless Battle Dao and the God Vanquishing Star Radiance.

The God Vanquishing Star Radiance was a dark blue long spear. The tip of the spear bloomed with starlight.

He then activated the Heaven's Secrets Origin probing technique.

"Xiao Liang, an abandoned child of the Xiao family of the Western Region. He was born for battle. Battle intent surges through his bones, heart, soul..."

Looking at Xiao Liang's information, Chu Xuan could only sigh. Xiao Liang was awesome.

Up until now, Xiao Liang was the disciple who was the best at fighting among his disciples. Due to the cultivation technique he cultivated, his strength might not be as

good as Ding Yue and the others, but once he cultivated the Limitless Battle Dao, he would be the strongest among his disciples.

Even Ding Yue could not be compared with him.

Within the same realm, perhaps only Chu Pingfan's Extreme Dao cultivation technique could compete with him.

Innate battle bones, battle heart, and battle soul...

It was simply too awesome.

He was born for battle!

Taking Xiao Liang in as a disciple was indeed a wise decision.

The first human king of the Northern Zone was very likely to be Xiao Liang. He would definitely rise to prominence during the opening of the Asura Ancient Land and crush countless geniuses.

Chu Xuan looked at Xiao Liang with great satisfaction and said, "Since you've already become my disciple, I'll teach you a cultivation technique. The cultivation technique you're currently cultivating is too low-level and doesn't match your talent!"

Liu Piaopiao's expression was awkward when she heard this. Xiao Liang's cultivation technique was taught by her, and it was also what she thought was the most suitable cultivation technique for Xiao Liang's talent.

This cultivation technique was also a famous and peerless Divine technique in her era!

However, from Senior's perspective, it was too low-level.

Him calling it too low-level was probably just him being nice. Putting it bluntly, he probably thought that it was too trashy!

Chapter 182: Buddhist Attendants

"Thank you, Master!"

Xiao Liang had an expectant look on his face. What kind of peerless cultivation technique would his master impart to him?

The cultivation technique that Liu Piaopiao had imparted to him was indeed extremely powerful. However, for some reason, Xiao Liang felt that he was unable to devote his heart and soul to cultivating it.

Chu Xuan raised his hand and pointed with a finger. The Sagemaster Halo's ability was added to his strand of power, which directly transmitted the Limitless Battle Dao into Xiao Liang's divine soul.

Boom!

Xiao Liang's battle intent instantly boiled. His entire person seemed to be transforming, and his battle intent almost seemed to be materializing.

Liu Piaopiao was shocked.

His battle intent was materializing?

What kind of peerless cultivation technique did Senior pass on to Xiao Liang?

Xiao Liang closed his eyes and comprehended the Limitless Battle Dao.

Half an hour later, he woke up from his state of comprehension.

He was amazed at the power of the Limitless Battle Dao.

As long as he cultivated this peerless cultivation technique, he was confident that his combat power would increase tenfold.

"Thank you, Master, for imparting this technique to me!"

Xiao Liang kowtowed several times in excitement.

"Get up. Since you're my disciple, how can you be poor?"

Chu Xuan passed all of the standard secret techniques to Xiao Liang and also the God Vanquishing Star Radiance.

Of course, in order to attract too much attention, Chu Xuan used some tricks to cover up the God Vanquishing Star Radiance's brilliance.

It made it look like an ordinary long spear.

Xiao Liang held the God Vanquishing Star Radiance in his hands. He was shocked. Outsiders might not be able to sense how powerful the God Vanquishing Star Radiance was, but he could.

How powerful was this long spear?

It was definitely a Divine weapon.

No wait...

It even surpassed the level of a Divine weapon?

Besides the God Vanquishing Star Radiance, Chu Xuan also gave him some other secret talismans and artifacts.

He passed a specially-made communication talisman to him.

Xiao Liang was extremely excited. Was this the treatment one received as a disciple of a super expert?

Back then, he had spent a lot of effort and went through a lot of hardship simply to obtain some spiritual medicine and a treasured weapon.

"Work hard and cultivate. The nine zones are about to enter a period of great turmoil. Only strength can protect you. Danger comes with opportunity. Don't disappoint me."

"Yes, Master!"

Chu Xuan sighed. Not counting in-name disciples, he had already taken in six disciples.

According to the order of seniority, Xiao Liang was currently the youngest disciple.

After learning the secret techniques he passed on to them, as long as they met, they would definitely realize that they hailed from the same sect.

"There will be an opportunity for you in the Southern Region. Make good use of it."

Chu Xuan was just about to end the communication when he suddenly saw Liu Piaopiao looking at him eagerly.

He took out a piece of gauze and transferred it over.

"This is a secret divine soul treasure, which can ensure that your soul will not be destroyed. Since you are already in the divine soul state, properly comprehend the Heaven and Earth minor technique. Recovering your physical body is just a small matter."

"Thank you, Senior!" Liu Piaopiao said happily.

Chu Xuan nodded. Liu Piaopiao was almost Xiao Liang's dao partner. She might even call him master on that day.

He could not be too stingy. It was just a small divine soul secret treasure. It was nothing much really.

He placed the Myriad Heavenly Mirror's mark on Xiao Liang's body so that he could initiate a connection with him whenever he needed to.

Before deactivating the Myriad Heavenly Mirror, Chu Xuan said, "You have a few senior brothers. When you meet in the future, you will naturally be able to recognize each other. Fellow disciples must not kill each other!"

"Yes, Master!"

Chu Xuan then stored the Myriad Heavenly Mirror away, hoping that Xiao Liang would bring him a pleasant surprise in the future.

This time, he did not deceive Xiao Liang. This disciple should not go astray.

Xiao Liang did not leave the valley. Instead, he stayed in the valley and cultivated the Limitless Battle Dao, as well as the various secret techniques Chu Xuan had imparted to him.

Liu Piaopiao cultivated the Heaven and Earth minor technique.

Her divine soul communed with the law of Heaven and Earth.

Chu Xuan then turned his attention to Ding Yue and Wang Luo's situations.

Ding Yue was exploring a certain secret realm.

Wang Luo was the same.

As the day the Asura Ancient Land opened approached, the Northern Zone entered a period of peace. The various large factions were making preparations for the opening of the Asura Ancient Land.

After discussion, the various large factions decided to hold the battle for the quota spots in the Southern Region.

The time had not been decided yet.

The three sects and two empires of the Southern Region were becoming more and more connected to the factions behind them.

Qin Keyun, the Great Qin Empress, had entered secluded cultivation and rarely revealed herself.

As for the spies in the Qin royal family, they were in contact with the Great Qian Dynasty every day.

The spies of the various factions were becoming more and more active in digging out information and passing them on to the factions they belonged to.

There were also some spies of the various factions who had been discovered and killed.

Chu Xuan remained in the courtyard and watched the storm brew.

A month had passed since he accepted Xiao Liang as his disciple.

Chu Xuan was using the Dao-seeking mirror to search for Dao realm experts.

The system's reward suddenly arrived.

"Your disciple, Demon Buddha, has spread Buddhist dharma and enlightened a million Buddhists. You have been rewarded with the Left and Right Buddhist Attendants."

Chu Xuan was pleasantly surprised. Demon Buddha was indeed worthy of his title as the son of the fate of the Demon Zone. Moreover, the birth of Buddhism had even affected the fate of the Demon Zone.

He sure knew how to stir up trouble. The probability of him triggering the system reward was higher than everyone else.

It had only been a short while, but there were already a million Buddhists.

The Demon Zone's Buddhist transformation plan had a very promising future.

Chu Xuan examined the reward.

"The Buddhist Attendants are not like puppets. They can sense Buddha's will for all living beings and can evolve... Their current strength is at the fifth level of the Divine realm."

As expected of a system product, they were indeed extraordinary.

There were two Buddhist Attendants in total, and they were called the Left and Right Buddhist Attendants.

Chu Xuan received the reward

The Buddhist Attendants had a golden body, and were bald and burly. They wore large Buddhist beads, looked dignified, and wore monk robes. Their muscles were well-defined.

"Greetings, Buddha!"

The Buddhist Attendants bowed and said.

Chu Xuan nodded and waved his hand to send the Buddhist Attendants into the pocket dimension.

Including Chu Yi and Chu Er, he already had four Divine realm subordinates.

Chu Yi and Chu er were transforming and had already surpassed the scope of being mere puppets.

The Left and Right Buddhist Attendants were also not as simple as puppets. They were a rather special kind of existence.

Moreover, regardless of whether it was Chu Yi, Chu Er, or the Left and Right Buddhist Attendants, they could all cultivate. Their strength was not stagnant.

Demon Buddha had already converted a million Buddhists. Was the ten-million mark still far away?

Chu Xuan was looking forward to the time when the number of Buddhists exceeded ten million, and also to what Demon Buddha would do next.

Time flew by. It was not far from the fifteen-year milestone.

Chu Xuan's cultivation had also risen to the eighth level of the Divine realm. He was getting closer and closer to the Dao realm.

The Stable Dao principle allowed him to gain a deeper comprehension of the Great Dao. Moreover, he could already use one-fifth of the power of the Dao.

Chu Pingfan had already entered the accumulation period and was preparing to break through to the Emperor realm.

Chu Xuan had high hopes for him.

The strength of the two Buddhist Attendants had increased, having reached the sixth level of the Divine realm.

The number of Buddhist followers in the Demon Zone had broken through three million.

However, Buddhism had finally attracted the attention of the large tribes in the Demon Zone. Demon Buddha had encountered some setbacks and had fought with them a few times.

He had even escaped a few times with injuries.

Many Buddhist disciples were also killed.

As the spread of Buddhist dharma became aware of the effectiveness of Buddhist power in countering demonic power, some demon tribes began to study Buddhist dharma, wanting to use it for themselves.

However, after cultivating, they began to change. They became devout Buddhists who took the initiative to persuade other people to convert...

In short, the situation in the Demon Zone had become treacherous due to the appearance of Demon Buddha.

Chu Xuan did not interfere, nor did he pay too much attention to it. Instead, he spent his time on bitter cultivation.

The Dao-seeking mirror was only used once every few days.

However, even after such a long time had passed, no new Dao realm experts had been found.

At the border of the Southern and Eastern Regions, somewhere within the vast mountain range.

In the place where the little evil king had once fought against the Netherworld race member, an illusory figure suddenly appeared.

Chapter 183: The Great Terror Of The Chu Family

The illusory figure gradually solidified and turned into a white-haired old man.

As the old man appeared, a gloomy and cold aura filled the surroundings.

A member of the Netherworld race!

"He disappeared here? Did the possession fail?"

"Will our clan be exposed because of this?"

"This Daoyuan is about to end. We can't wait any longer. Our race must seize this opportunity and start anew from the Southern Region."

The white-haired old man opened and closed his mouth, emitting some strange sound waves. Not long after, figures started appearing.

"Grand Elder!"

A group of Netherworld race members gathered behind the white-haired old man. There were only more than a hundred people.

There were men, women, and children, and their levels of strength varied.

The white-haired old man was the strongest.

His aura indicated that he was at the peak of the Heaven realm, and only half a step away from the Divine realm.

The Grand Elder looked at the clansmen behind him. After experiencing the catastrophe, the Netherworld race had been struggling to survive in the nine zones. The over one hundred members of the Netherworld race here represented one-third of the remaining Netherworld race members in the nine zones.

The Netherworld race, which used to be extremely powerful, had declined to this extent.

"The Southern Region is about to undergo a great upheaval. The nine zones are also about to welcome a change. The opportunity for our Netherworld race to rise again has arrived."

"If we want to survive and rise up again, we have to keep a low profile. We have to change our identities and wait for the right timing and opportunity."

The patriarch looked at the members of the Netherworld race.

He waved his hand and condensed a map projection with his spiritual power.

It was a map of the Southern Region.

The map marked out the major forces.

One of the regions within the Great Qin Dynasty's territory was marked red.

The place marked red was Chu County.

The Grand Elder said, "After investigation, the Chu County's Chu family is the most suitable target for us in the entire Southern Region!"

"We're going there to possess the Chu family and take over their identities. For the foreseeable future, we will be members of the Chu family."

"In the future, we must act in the same way the Chu family does. We must not expose our identity. Otherwise, our entire clan will be exterminated before our very eyes."

"Do you understand?"

The members of the Netherworld race said, "We understand. We are members of the Chu family. From now on, this clan of the Netherworld race no longer exists."

The Grand Elder was very satisfied. "The Netherworld race has been struggling for a long time. Most of the inhabitants of the nine zones have already forgotten about the Netherworld race. As long as the Netherworld race maintains a low profile and appears as humans, we will have a chance to rise up in the future."

As he said, he waved his hand and released his spiritual power, enveloping the clan members behind him.

The Grand Elder's body flashed and disappeared, as he traveled toward Chu County.

The Chu family was a very special family in the entire Southern Region.

They kept a low profile and were not particularly strong. Furthermore, the location of Chu County was safely tucked away inside the Great Qin Dynasty's territory, and would not be attacked by powerful forces.

They were the most suitable targets for the Netherworld race to possess and replace.

Be it the Great Qin Dynasty or the Great Qian Dynasty, they each had their own foundations and could easily expose the identity of the Netherworld race.

Even though he was a half-step Divine realm expert, he did not dare to act recklessly.

The Netherworld race had been in a state of decline for too long.

They could not withstand another blow.

The possession ability of the Netherworld race was a taboo for the human race.

Once they were exposed, there would definitely be human experts appearing left and right to wipe out the Netherworld race.

After so many years, most of the human forces were unaware of the existence of the Netherworld race.

However, there were still records of the Netherworld race kept in the annals of some of the forces that had been around for a long time.

Especially the human kings' families!

No matter how much the Southern Region had declined, because of their special characteristics, the Netherworld race Grand Elder still needed to act carefully.

Had it just been him alone, he naturally would not need to be so careful. However, his survival was related to the survival of this entire Netherworld race clan.

He could not afford to be careless.

After conducting some investigation, he finally decided on a target.

The Chu family!

In the entirety of the Southern Region, the Chu family's situation made them the most suitable target. Their isolation from everyone else would make it difficult for the Netherworld race clan to be discovered and exposed.

The other major forces were too active.

Only the Chu family kept a low profile. They had always been guarding Chu County, and their strength could not be considered too strong either.

They only needed to possess their members and replace them, slowly assimilating their human bodies. Once the process of assimilation was complete, they would not be discovered unless the other party had special secret techniques or detection treasures.

They would become members of the Chu family in the future.

The Netherworld race had vanished from the nine zones for a long period of time. As such, human experts would not use their treasures or secret techniques for no reason to check if someone had been possessed.

In history, the Netherworld race had once wrought great havoc onto the human race. Back then, every time the human race had a big operation or gathering, there would be experts carrying treasures to detect if any of their members had been possessed.

After the fall of the Netherworld race, this practice and habit of the human race had been discarded.

This was an opportunity.

The Grand Elder was full of confidence. The Chu family did not even have an Emperor realm expert.

It would not be a problem for them to possess and replace the Chu family.

When the Asura Ancient Land opened, he would send someone with the status of a Heaven blessed of the Chu family to participate in the fight for the fate treasures.

With his many years of secret planning, coupled with the Netherworld race's special abilities, their Netherworld race clan would definitely be able to obtain a fate treasure.

With the protection of that fate treasure, they would not be exposed easily and would be able to develop and grow.

Given the strength of the Grand Elder, he arrived at Chu County very quickly.

Chu County was not small, and the resources here were abundant. Especially after the Chu family started producing and trading pills, the resources accumulated here through trade grew rapidly.

The Grand Elder headed straight for the Chu family's territory.

Their Netherworld race clan only had a total of a hundred members or so, and the target of their possession would naturally be the direct descendants of the Chu family; those with high status and outstanding talent.

The Grand Elder was very confident that, given his strength, he could ensure that the Netherworld race would be able to silently possess a direct descendant of the Chu family.

In the future, the Chu family would be one of the headquarters of the Netherworld race.

Inside a small courtyard within the Chu family's territory, Chu Xuan was cultivating when he suddenly opened his eyes.

He revealed a surprised expression as a cold and gloomy aura rapidly approached the Chu family's territory.

This intruder had a strange aura, and his strength was not weak.

He was an existence that had almost reached the Divine realm.

He was curious. Why did such an expert come to the Chu family's territory?

At the same time, he was also puzzled. The Chu family was not strong, and they were keeping a low profile.

How could they be targeted by others?

Moreover, the one who was targeting the Chu family did not seem to be a human?

That cold and gloomy aura was very unique, and his figure was akin to an illusory shadow.

He did not seem to have a physical body.

A ghost?

Chu Xuan's first thought was to think of ghosts!

Was this not very similar to the ghosts in the stories and legends of Earth in his previous life?

However, there was no such thing as a ghost in the nine zones.

The other party had already arrived at the Chu family's territory in an instant, and was about to use a secret technique to seal off the Chu family's territory.

Chu Xuan felt very helpless. Why did someone come to his doorstep again?

Ever since the heretic cult had stopped, no one had come to the Chu family's territory to mess with them, but now a strong cultivator had arrived.

Luckily, Chu Xuan's strength had increased rapidly. Otherwise, it would have been troublesome if he had encountered this enemy before he broke through.

Sitting in the small courtyard, he did not move. A stream of divine power materialized and restrained the intruder, transporting him over to the small courtyard.

The Grand Elder had been about to use a secret technique to seal off the Chu family's territory to prevent any accidents from happening, as well as to prevent anyone from sending out a message.

However, before he could make a move, he felt his hair stand on end. A terrifying power instantly materialized and sealed him and all of his clansmen!

"It's over!"

The Grand Elder felt despair. Why was this small Chu family hiding such a terrifying powerhouse?

Was there something wrong with this human expert's brain? He was obviously very powerful, but he kept a low profile. His presence here, or lack thereof, had completely fooled the Grand Elder.

This was the same as that human expert who had suddenly appeared and tricked the Netherworld race back then. Why was it happening again?

Chapter 184: Turning The Netherworld Race Into A Ghost Race, Ancient Netherworld Scripture

Inside the small courtyard, a group of Netherworld race members stood trembling behind the Grand Elder.

Their faces were filled with confusion and despair.

Did the Grand Elder not say that this trip was almost certainly safe?

Their target was just the small Chu family.

Why had something gone wrong?

Even the Grand Elder had been captured.

'It's over, our Netherworld race clan is going to die!'

The Grand Elder's lips trembled, and his body shook. His originally illusory body trembled as if it was about to disperse.

Chu Xuan looked at the one hundred or so members of this Netherworld race clan.

Heaven's Secrets Origin probing technique:

"The Netherworld race has existed for a very long time. After being defeated in the great calamity, they were barely able to survive... the Grand Elder of the Netherworld race, a half-step Divine realm expert, wanted to possess the members of the Chu family and, through them, seize the fate treasure, while waiting for the opportunity to rise up again..."

Chu Xuan was astonished. Was this the Netherworld race?

They looked similar to humans. The only difference was that their illusory bodies looked like ghosts from the stories and legends of his previous life.

Was he fated to encounter the Netherworld race?

The Dao-seeking Mirror had found You Su and pulled her into the Great Dao Communication Group. Now, the Grand Elder of the Netherworld race had brought his clansmen over to the Chu family.

On a separate note, the Chu family was really popular...

Why did all of them like to seek out the Chu family?

Looking at the trembling members of the Netherworld race, Chu Xuan suddenly had a bold idea.

There were no ghosts in the nine zones. He could create a ghost race!

He could turn the Netherworld race into a ghost race and create a new race to add some variety to the nine zones.

The innate ability of the Netherworld race was to possess others?

Chu Xuan was moved.

However, it was not easy to turn the Netherworld race into a ghost race. Although the Netherworld race did have some ghost-like traits, they were not ghosts in reality.

He had to create a cultivation technique that would allow the Netherworld race to cultivate and then transform into ghosts.

It was just like turning a demon into a Buddhist.

"You are calm, thoughtful and open-minded. You want to turn the Netherworld race into a ghost race. You have been rewarded with the Ancient Netherworld Scripture."

The system's reward suddenly arrived.

Chu Xuan was overjoyed. The system's reward had been triggered?

He hurriedly examined the reward.

"The Ancient Netherworld Scripture is the Holy Scripture of ghosts. If a soul cultivates this technique, it can turn into a ghost. If the Netherworld race cultivates this technique, they will quickly transform into a ghost race..."

After reading the description of the Ancient Netherworld Scripture, Chu Xuan was amazed by this bizarre and powerful cultivation technique.

If a normal person cultivated this technique, their physical body would gradually rot and, eventually, their soul would transform into a ghost-like existence.

If one's physical body was destroyed, and only their soul was left, they would be able to transform into a ghost and gain the powerful abilities of a ghost.

Ghosts were sinister and terrifying. They were special existences.

If ghosts appeared in the nine zones, many cultivators would be terrified and find them hard to deal with for quite some time.

There were only a hundred or so members of the Netherworld race in front of him right now. It was not difficult to turn them all into ghosts.

Once they succeeded in becoming ghosts, he would have a ghost race under his command.

Chu Xuan received the Ancient Netherworld Scripture, and the system instilled the technique into his mind. Chu Xuan very soon mastered the Ancient Netherworld Scripture, in which were recorded many skills of the ghost race.

Ghostly possession was just a very common and ordinary technique.

For example, some skills like ghosts passing through walls were also recorded.

The ghost race did have its flaws, but since the ghost race would be new and unfamiliar to the cultivators of the nine zones, they would not be able to discover any flaws to deal with the ghost race easily within a short period of time.

It was inevitable that the emergence of the ghost race would cause a certain degree of panic.

Cultivating the Ancient Netherworld Scripture would cause the body to gradually decay. That was a problem for ordinary cultivators, but not for Chu Xuan.

His Indestructible Chaos Physique could completely counteract that negative aspect of the Ancient Netherworld Scripture's cultivation.

His divine soul would not turn into a gloomy ghostly state, but he could still use the power of the Ancient Netherworld Scripture.

Chu Xuan muttered in his heart, "From now on, not only am I Buddha, but also the freaking ancestor of the ghosts."

Looking at the members of the Netherworld race, Chu Xuan narrowed his eyes and smiled.

Using force to turn the members of the Netherworld race into a ghost race was not the right way to show how powerful he was.

What Chu Xuan needed was for the Netherworld race to willingly turn into a ghost race.

If they were unwilling, he would throw them into the World-purifying Glazed Pagoda and let them be illuminated by Buddhist light for a period of time. After suffering a great deal of damage, they would most likely change their minds.

If they were still unwilling, he would plant soul seals on them!

Chu Xuan had plenty of ways to turn the Netherworld race into a ghost race. He also had plenty of ways to make them loyal to him.

As long as he cultivated the Ancient Netherworld Scripture, he would be their ghost ancestor and they would never betray or disobey him.

The Grand Elder's heart trembled, and he felt a chill run down his spine. He had a premonition that something bad was about to happen.

It seemed like the Netherworld race was about to disappear from this world.

"Almighty human expert, we were just passing by."

The Grand Elder wanted to quibble.

Chu Xuan said with a smile, "Don't panic. I have no ill intentions."

No ill intentions... yeah right!

The Grand Elder sensed malice in his smile, and the feeling that the Netherworld race was about to face a great disaster grew stronger.

"The Netherworld race..."

Chu Xuan sighed and continued, "The Netherworld race has no future. No matter how you plot and use all sorts of methods, in the end, you will not be able to create a future in the Great Dao."

As expected!

The Grand Elder's face turned ashen. This expert was going to exterminate the Netherworld race.

He gritted his teeth and said, "Almighty human expert, our Netherworld race has experts too. If you really want to exterminate our Netherworld race, aren't you afraid that our Netherworld race experts will slaughter the human race, disregarding all costs?"

At this point, he could only put up a tough front.

Chu Xuan shook his head and smiled lightly. "I don't want to exterminate your Netherworld race."

He then added, "Also, I know that ancestor of your Netherworld race, who also calls me senior."

The expression of the Netherworld race Grand Elder changed again and again.

"Senior, if you want to blame me, then just kill me. Let the rest of my clan members go, and let the Netherworld race live."

He was terrified.

Even the ancestor of the Netherworld race had to call him senior. How could he be stubborn about it then?

"I've already said that I don't intend to exterminate your Netherworld race. On the contrary, I want to give your Netherworld race a chance at survival."

Chu Xuan sighed.

The Grand Elder had a look of suspicion on his face. Why would a human expert be so kind-hearted?

"The Netherworld race wants to seize great fortune and rise to power. However, to do so they must discard the name of the Netherworld race and transform into the ghost race. Are you willing?"

"Just changing our name?"

The Grand Elder asked carefully.

It would not be a problem if it was just a name change.

Although they would not be called the Netherworld race anymore, his roots were still of the Netherworld race.

"Transforming the Netherworld race into a ghost race will allow you to obtain great fortune. The ghost race is stronger than the Netherworld race. This is the opportunity for your Netherworld race to rise up."

Chu Xuan said as he pointed with his finger and transmitted the information about the ghost race into the Grand Elder's soul.

The Grand Elder's cold aura instantly filled the air.

After a long while, he finally came back to his senses.

His face was full of shock.

This was the ghost race?

It had some of the characteristics of the Netherworld race, but was much stronger than the Netherworld race and had more abilities.

If things were really as described in the information transmission, how strong would the ghost race be?

However, although the ghost race was different from the Netherworld race, there were a good number of similarities.

If their Netherworld race clan was transformed into the ghost race, their branch of the Netherworld race would be gone.

However, it would not disappear completely. The fate of the Netherworld race would live on through the ghost race.

The Grand Elder was moved.

After all, as the Grand Elder of the Netherworld race, he could not give up his sense of belonging to the Netherworld race.

They would transform into the ghost race. Even though they were no longer physically part of the Netherworld race, henceforth, they would still carry on the fate of the Netherworld race.

However, from this day on, the name of their Netherworld race clan would really disappear.

It would be replaced by the ghost race!

Chapter 185: The First Ghost Of The Nine Zones, Fengdu Ghost King

The Grand Elder hesitated and could not make a decision.

Chu Xuan said again, "The name of the Netherworld race is doomed to disappear. You will have preserved the roots of the Netherworld race by turning into ghosts."

"If you don't turn into ghosts, the Netherworld race will disappear completely. I'm not exaggerating this..."

"The Netherworld race can't survive this Daoyuan!"

The Grand Elder was shocked. He did not doubt the words of an expert like Chu Xuan.

The Netherworld race could not survive this Daoyuan?

They would not be able to rise up again?

Only by turning themselves into ghosts would they have a chance of survival?

The Grand Elder struggled inwardly. After a long while, he asked again, "Senior, why do you want to save the Netherworld race?"

Chu Xuan smiled and said, "I am a seeker of fate. Your Netherworld race ancestor is fated with me. Since you came here, no matter what your purpose is, it's also fate."

"I'll protect your lives. Do you think that the current Netherworld race still means anything to me?"

The Grand Elder fell silent.

Indeed!

Such an expert, how could the declining Netherworld race still be worth anything to him?

"Please allow us to discuss it."

The Grand Elder could not make a decision, so he chose to discuss it with the other members of the Netherworld race.

"Very well!"

The Grand Elder looked at his clansmen with complicated eyes. These one hundred or so clansmen represented one-third of the Netherworld race. The other two Netherworld race clans were hidden somewhere else.

It had been a long time since they had contacted each other.

It was even possible that the other two Netherworld race clans had perished.

The group of members of the Dark clan discussed it with complicated expressions.

Before coming to the Chu family's territory, they had been full of confidence and fighting spirit.

They were going to fight for the rise of the Netherworld race.

In the end though...

They had learned of such a cruel reality!

There was no hope for the Netherworld race!

The only way out was to transform themselves into the ghost race.

In fact, there was no choice at all.

If they did not become ghosts, they would die!

If they became ghosts, they would live.

The choice was already written in the stars.

After a long while, the Grand Elder said with a complicated and respectful tone, "Senior, we are willing to transform into the ghost race."

"A wise choice."

Chu Xuan was not surprised by the Netherworld race's choice.

"I will teach you the ghost race's cultivation method."

He raised his hand and pointed his finger, transmitting some of the cultivation methods in the Ancient Netherworld Scripture to the Grand Elder.

Then, he waved his hand and moved the members of the Netherworld race into the pocket dimension.

He also earmarked a separate location for the Netherworld race to cultivate.

That location was a dark valley in the pocket dimension, which was just right to cultivate the Ancient Netherworld Scripture.

"Thank you, Senior!"

The Netherworld race members expressed their gratitude one after another.

No matter what this human expert's thoughts and intentions were, he was worthy of their gratitude as he had not exterminated them.

Following that, the Grand Elder passed on the Ancient Netherworld Scripture's cultivation method to every member of the Netherworld race.

From then on, the Netherworld race began to cultivate in the Dark Valley. Their spiritual power was constantly being transformed, slowly turning into a form of sinister and terrifying power.

When the Grand Elder started cultivating, he realized how powerful this cultivation method was, and that it could completely change the physical bodies of the Netherworld race.

Once they were completely transformed into the ghost race, it meant that his branch of the Netherworld race would have completely disappeared.

However, they would continue to bear the fate of the Netherworld race.

This cultivation method was very powerful, and the abilities of the ghost race were also very strong. He had to admit that they were stronger than the Netherworld race and had a more promising future.

Moreover, if they succeeded in transforming into the ghost race, they would become natural ghosts, and not ghosts that were formed after cultivating from a divine soul.

The Netherworld race had similarities with ghosts to begin with, so it was not an exaggeration to say that they were this world's natural ghosts.

After cultivating the Ancient Netherworld Scripture, the Grand Elder finally knew for certain that the ghost race really had a better future than the Netherworld race.

Given his current cultivation situation, once he transformed into a ghost, his cultivation would break through to the Divine realm!

"If the Netherworld race wants to become strong, they must transform into the ghost race!"

The gaze of the Grand Elder turned firm.

He even thought about looking for the other two Netherworld race clans and having them transform into ghosts as well.

Chu Xuan paid great attention to the progress of their transformation to the ghost race. After all, this was related to triggering a system reward.

It was also a clan that he had truly created with his own hands.

Inside a dark underground cave, You Su was cultivating while paying attention to the messages in the Great Dao Communication Group.

Suddenly, she frowned.

"What's going on? Why has there been a change in my relationship with the Netherworld race?"

She frowned. The Netherworld race had not been wiped out, and their fate had actually grown stronger. However, for some reason, her relationship with the Netherworld race had undergone an inexplicable change.

This change was very strange, and even she, a Dao realm expert, could not understand it.

"It shouldn't be a bad thing. A stronger fate means that the Netherworld race has become stronger," You Su muttered to herself.

She closed her eyes and continued to cultivate. At the same time, she diverted a part of her consciousness to pay attention to any messages from the Great Dao Communication Group.

The Great Dao Communication Group might be her fortuitous encounter.

Half a month later.

The Grand Elder was the first to complete the transformation. He now had a ghostly form, his strength soared, and his fate had been transformed.

He had reached the Divine realm!

The Netherworld race disappeared from his mind. He was now the King of the ghost race!

He was also the first ghost of the nine zones!

He had an inexplicable fate and an extraordinary talent.

"You created the first ghost of the nine zones and became the ghost race's ancestor. You have been rewarded with the Fengdu Secret Realm."

Chu Xuan was delighted. He had created the first ghost of the nine regions and, as expected, that achievement had triggered the system reward.

This branch of the Netherworld race would all become ghosts. Once the ghost race was formed, there would likely be another system reward as well.

He examined the system reward.

"Fengdu Secret Realm. It's a gloomy, terrifying, and ghastly dwelling place for ghosts. The ghost race's strength can be enhanced here. Their cultivation speed will be doubled... and the realm can be upgraded."

The ghost race finally had their own pocket dimension and territory. The Fengdu Secret Realm was very similar to the rumored Netherworld.

Moreover, it could be upgraded.

Chu Xuan received the Fengdu Secret Realm and waved his hand. He activated the Fengdu Secret Realm and placed its entrance inside the ghost race's Dark Valley. This valley would serve as the entrance to Fengdu Secret Realm.

After the Fengdu Secret Realm was set up, the Grand Elder came to Chu Xuan and knelt on the ground.

"I pay my respects to the Ghost Ancestor!"

The Grand Elder's face was pale and bloodless. The aura around his body was extremely gloomy and exuded a sense of terror.

Chu Pingfan stood to the side and looked at this terrifying guy.

"You're the first ghost of the nine zones, so I'll bestow upon you the title of Fengdu Ghost King," Chu Xuan said.

"Thank you, Ghost Ancestor!"

At this moment, the Netherworld race's Grand Elder became the Fengdu Ghost King.

"You have bestowed the title of Fengdu Ghost King, You have received the Ghost King Seal as a reward."

Chu Xuan accepted the reward.

A seal that was as black as ink that was engraved with the images of a hundred ghosts appeared in his hand.

He looked at the Ghost King Seal in his hand. It contained powerful Dao principles that could suppress a hundred ghosts. Once this seal appeared, none of the ghosts would dare to disobey.

Anyone holding this seal would wield the authority of the Fengdu Ghost King.

Chu Xuan waved his hand and bestowed the Ghost King Seal to the Fengdu Ghost King.

"This is the Ghost King Seal. You are the first Fengdu Ghost King."

The Fengdu Ghost King excitedly took the Ghost King Seal and kowtowed three times.

"Go."

Chu Xuan waved his hand.

"Yes, Ghost Ancestor!"

The Ghost King retreated and returned to the pocket dimension, then entered the Fengdu Secret Realm.

Chu Xuan looked at the remaining members of the Netherworld race. He looked forward to what rewards he would receive after they all turned into ghosts.

Chapter 186: Establishment Of The Ghost Race, Yin Dao Principle

"Thirteenth Uncle, what's that?" Chu Pingfan asked curiously.

The Fengdu Ghost King looked very terrifying and gave off a sinister feeling.

"It's a ghost, a special existence."

Chu Xuan looked at Chu Pingfan, who had already grown into a youth, and said.

"Ghost?"

Chu Pingfan was extremely surprised.

Chu Xuan briefly described the unique points of a ghost.

Chu Pingfan was shocked after hearing it. He asked, "Are ghosts so powerful? And they can possess people too?"

"It's just that their abilities are quite special, but their flaws are very obvious. Once there's a method to specifically target ghosts, even if one isn't strong, they can still deal with ghosts that are stronger than them."

Chu Xuan shook his head and said.

"Your Extreme Dao is very powerful. You won't be disadvantaged when fighting ghosts."

In fact, as long as one cultivated the Hundred-tempering Divine technique and the Immovable Mountain technique, which were powerful divine soul secret techniques, the abilities of the ghost race would be rather ineffective against them.

Even so, the ghost race was still extremely powerful.

Chu Pingfan nodded and went back to the universe space to continue cultivating.

He wanted to break through to the Emperor realm as soon as possible.

Chu Xuan had been paying attention to the progress of the remaining members of the Netherworld race. After the Grand Elder, many powerful members of the Netherworld race turned into ghosts one after another.

The first to complete the transformation were the stronger members of the Netherworld race.

The Grand Elder had been a half-step Divine realm expert before transformation. The second to turn into a ghost was the clan leader of the Netherworld race clan, who was at the third level of the Heaven realm.

Among this group of Netherworld race members, a young girl caught Chu Xuan's attention.

She was only at the ninth level of the truth realm, but after transforming into a ghost, she directly broke through to the Emperor realm.

The speed at which she turned into a ghost was faster than the other Supreme realm and Emperor realm Netherworld race experts.

This meant that she had a special talent for the Ancient Netherworld Scripture.

Chu Xuan moved her out.

Among this group of Netherworld race members, her talent was the strongest, so she could be nurtured.

"Greetings, Ghost Ancestor!"

The young girl bowed with an extremely respectful expression.

Chu Xuan looked at her. She had a pretty face, and her weak appearance made people feel pity for her.

She was an extremely pretty female ghost.

"From now on, you shall be called You'er."

"Thank you, Ancestor, for bestowing me a name."

You'er kowtowed respectfully.

Chu Xuan pointed with his finger and passed on more techniques from the Ancient Netherworld Scripture to her.

He then refined a few ghost artifacts and gave them to her.

"Thank you, Ancestor!" You'er said happily.

"Get up and cultivate well."

"Yes."

You'er did not enter the pocket dimension. Instead, she floated over and entered the universe space.

After circling around Chu Pingfan, she suddenly pounced on him and used the ghost's possession ability.

Chu Pingfan only felt a chill all over his body. He was going to lose control of his body at any moment. He let out a low shout and a powerful aura erupted from his body.

The saber aura within his body was piercingly cold, and his entire body was as domineering as a saber. The wooden saber that had been stuck to his back all this time also emitted a strange aura.

Pu!

You'er was forced out of Chu Pingfan's body in a daze.

She was stunned. This was the first time she had used the ghost possession technique, and it was even against someone whose cultivation level was lower than hers. She had actually failed?

Chu Pingfan was already swinging his saber at her.

Shua!

You'er's figure turned into illusory and disappeared.

However, his sharp attack was imbued with a special kind of sharpness. It was extremely powerful. Even though she had turned illusory, she still received a strong impact.

"Little ghost girl, you're too impudent!" Chu Pingfan said angrily.

"Are you angry? I was just playing with you. I'm not trying to hurt you!"

You'er appeared and stuck out her tongue at Chu Pingfan.

"Hmph, stay away from me. Don't disturb my cultivation."

Chu Pingfan snorted and turned his back to ignore her.

Chu Xuan paid full attention to what was going on, but did not say anything to stop her. Chu Pingfan was too lonely. It was a good thing if he had You'er, this lively female ghost, to play with him.

As for the difference between humans and ghosts, such a trivial thing did not matter to Chu Xuan at all.

One month later.

All of the members of the Netherworld race had turned into ghosts.

They were gloomy and cold. After turning into ghosts, their strength increased.

The Fengdu Ghost King summoned the ghosts to the Fengdu Secret Realm immediately, and the newly-minted ghosts cultivated there, except for You'er.

"You have created a new race in the nine zones, the ghost race. You have been rewarded with the Yin Dao principle."

The system's reward arrived.

It was the Yin Dao principle!

Turning the Netherworld race into the ghosts was indeed a wise decision. Chu Xuan praised his own cleverness.

He received the reward.

A mysterious, seemingly invisible, but also dark, Yin Dao principle appeared around his body.

Chu Xuan entered a state of comprehension and carefully comprehended the Yin Dao principle.

He discovered that the Yin Dao principle the system had rewarded him with was rather peculiar. Apart from the Yin of Yin and Yang, it also contained sinister Dao intent?

"Why do I feel that, after mastering this Dao principle, I'll become really good at deceiving people?" Chu Xuan muttered in his heart.

Of his Dao principles, one was stable while the other was Yin. They could cooperate with each other.

On the surface, he would be as steady as a mountain, but behind the scenes, he would be secretly deceiving people...

If he comprehended and cultivated both Dao principles at the same time, his cultivation foundation would be improved again.

Chu Xuan did not know how many Dao principles the other Dao realm experts had comprehended, but two Dao principles was definitely not much.

The ghost race had just been born, so they were still too weak.

Their numbers were also too few.

Chu Xuan asked the Fengdu Ghost King to ensure that the ghost race cultivated diligently and increased their strength.

Later on, the goal would be to strengthen the ghost race.

The opening of the Asura Ancient Land was a turning point.

The Great War back then had killed countless experts.

In the Asura Ancient Land, there would be some muddle-headed remnant souls, or even the divine souls possessed by killing intent.

Whether these remnant souls could be transformed into members of the ghost race or be directly devoured, they would serve to quickly increase the overall strength of the ghost race.

Every day, countless cultivators died in the nine zones. Many cultivators had their bodies destroyed, and only escaped with their divine souls.

It was not easy to recover their bodies.

There was a certain risk in using the possession technique. If the target was not talented, it would limit the ghost's own potential.

The appearance of the ghost race would give cultivators who had their bodies destroyed, but still had their divine souls, a new choice.

Many years later, when the cultivators of the nine zones were hunted down and killed, they would shout this sentence.

"Even if I become a ghost, I won't let you go!"

Then, if their divine soul was lucky enough to escape, it would turn into a fierce ghost and come back to take revenge..

Chu Xuan looked forward to this scene. He looked forward to the growth of the ghost race.

The infiltration of the Netherworld race was just a small incident. It did not affect the Chu family at all.

No one in the Chu family knew that they were almost replaced by the Netherworld race.

After transforming the Netherworld race into ghosts, Chu Xuan continued to cultivate while looking forward to the 15-year milestone reward.

Chu Xuan continued to cultivate and accumulate his cultivation foundation while waiting for the 15-year milestone to arrive.

He was also looking forward to the reward he would receive when Chu Pingfan broke through to the Emperor realm.

Time flew by, and the 15-year milestone arrived.

Chu Xuan sighed. Time flew by really fast. In the blink of an eye, fifteen years had gone by.

After cultivating for fifteen years, he had cultivated from the mortal realm to the sixth level of the Divine realm. This kind of cultivation speed was enough to make everyone die of envy.

Therefore, it was good to stay at home and steadily become stronger.

Chapter 187: Chaos Dao Mirror, Mo Tu

"You've been in seclusion for fifteen years, and your strength has increased tremendously. Please keep up the good work. Your Dao-seeking Mirror has been upgraded to the Chaos Dao Mirror."

The system reward for the 15-year milestone had arrived.

Chu Xuan was stunned. The 15-year milestone reward was just an upgrade to the Dao-seeking Mirror?

He checked the reward immediately.

"The Chaos Dao Mirror is an upgraded version of the Dao-seeking Mirror. It has the ability to derive the secrets of heaven and the Great Dao, search for Daoyuan and Ancient Dao experts, and obtain the information and appearance of the person being searched for..."

The Chaos Dao Mirror could also search for Dao realm experts and above. Furthermore, it had the ability to divine the information and appearance of the person being searched for.

This ability, from Chu Xuan's perspective, was perfect.

In the future, when he found an expert, he would not need to probe the other party with questions for their information. He would directly obtain the identity, cultivation level, and appearance of the person being searched for from the Chaos Dao Mirror itself.

Chu Xuan also noticed that a new term had appeared in the system's description of the Chaos Dao Mirror.

Ancient Dao experts!

He already knew about Daoyuan experts, but what was an Ancient Dao expert?

An expert who had opened more Dao paths or had tread upon those Dao paths for an even longer period of time?

How long would it take before one could be called an Ancient Dao expert?

Even someone like Hong Yuanchu, who had opened two Dao paths, could not be called an Ancient Dao expert.

Chu Xuan took out the Chaos Dao Mirror and examined it. There was not much difference between it and the Dao-seeking Mirror. The only difference was that it was covered by an additional layer of chaotic aura.

"Let's give it a whirl and see how effective the upgraded Dao-seeking Mirror is at finding experts."

Chu Xuan's divine power was injected into the Chaos Dao Mirror. In an instant, he felt his divine power and divine soul power start to rapidly deplete.

The Stable Dao and the Yin Dao principles, as well as his Dao aura, also began to flow into the Chaos Dao Mirror.

The power consumption had more than doubled.

Moreover, it took the initiative to absorb the power of his Dao principles too.

Based on the current level of power consumption, Chu Xuan could not sustain its activation for long.

The compass needle on the mirror started to rotate.

It turned round and round.

Just as Chu Xuan was about to collapse, a black dot appeared on the mirror.

Following that, an image appeared on the surface of the mirror. An old man with scarlet hair and a beard sat atop a black stone bed.

His entire body was surrounded by pitch-black Dao aura.

Demon race?

As soon the image appeared, the Chaos Dao mirror stopped absorbing divine power and the power of his Dao principles.

The target's information was also displayed on the surface of the mirror.

"Mo Tu, an ancestor of the demon race and one of the ancient demons. This Daoyuan realm expert has already opened up nearly two Dao paths..."

It was a Daoyuan realm expert!

Chu Xuan was pleasantly surprised. The Chaos Dao Mirror was indeed powerful. Although he was only using it for the first time, he had already found a Daoyuan realm expert.

The Chaos Dao Mirror also displayed an image of Mo Tu, but he did not sense it at all. From this, it could be seen how high the level of the Chaos Dao Mirror was.

Even a Daoyuan realm expert failed to sense that he was being spied on.

Chu Xuan stared at Mo Tu and fell into a state of deep thought. Chu Xuan had caused trouble in the Demon Zone and turned the demons into Buddhists. He wanted to uproot the demon race.

Mo Tu had reached the Daoyuan realm and was extremely powerful.

However, on second thought, he remembered that Daoyuan realm experts were restricted from entering the nine zones. Moreover, the other party might not even notice the changes happening to the demon race.

Though Mo Tu could perceive the demon race's fate, this was not an accurate way of determining the actual situation.

After transforming into a Buddhist race, the demon race's fate would transform and even increase explosively. Mo Tu, who was one of the ancestors of the demon race before the Buddhist race, would not be separated from that fate.

He would still be able to feel it.

Moreover, Hong Yuanchu was also a Daoyuan realm expert, and a human one to boot.

Would he allow Mo Tu, a Daoyuan realm expert of the demon race, to cause trouble in the territory of the human race?

With one more Daoyuan realm expert in the Great Dao Communication Group, the time until the Origin Dao Crystal's next transformation would be shortened.

He would be one step closer to entering the Great Dao through the Origin Dao Crystal.

Chu Xuan did not greet Mo Tu and directly added a wisp of his Dao aura into the Origin Dao Crystal.

In this way, he could also intimidate Mo Tu.

As expected, Mo Tu's expression changed.

"Who are you?"

Mo Tu's expression changed drastically. His Dao aura had been unknowingly connected to something.

He was even unable to track down the other party.

"Let me introduce our newest member, Mo Tu, a demon race Daoyuan realm expert. Everyone, please get to know him," Chu Xuan said in the group.

Then, he said to Mo Tu, "This is the Great Dao Communication Group. Fellow Daoist Mo Tu was fated to enter this group. There are also a few Daoyuan realm fellow Daoists here."

"Mo Tu? The overlord of the demon race?"

Hong Yuanchu was the first to appear.

The other Dao realm experts were all silently watching the group. Daoyuan realm experts were super big shots. It was not their turn to speak yet.

"Hong Yuanchu?"

Mo Tu quickly understood what was going on. He was shocked at how unpredictable and powerful this Great Dao Communication Group was. He became more fearful of Chu Xuan, the group's leader.

"That's right!"

"You're here too? Are you plotting something?" Mo Tu said in a very irritable manner.

"Plot? What plot?"

Hong Yuanchu laughed lightly and said, "When did the overlord of the demon race become so timid? This is Daoist Brother Chu's supreme treasure. Those who are fated will enter it."

"Who's afraid of you?"

Mo Tu snorted coldly and said, "Back then, there was no victor between us. Could it be that you, Hong Yuanchu, want to fight with me now?"

Chu Xuan silently observed the group.

Mo Tu and Hong Yuanchu were old acquaintances. Moreover, they had fought each other before.

Hong Yuanchu chuckled and said, "What do you mean there was no victor? It was just a short fight. How can you, Mo Tu, be my match?"

Then, he added, "Don't forget, your junior brother died at my hands!"

"Mo Tu, this boorish fellow, it's really strange that you managed to open a Dao path," Ruo Xian said with disdain.

"Goddess Ruo Xian, who chased you until you pissed your pants back then? Have you forgotten?"

"Mo Tu, you're courting death!"

"Come on, I'll strip you naked!"

Ruo Xian exploded in anger.

Chu Xuan was speechless. Why did Mo Tu sound like a troll?

The moment he entered the group, he would scold whoever he saw. This made Ruo Xian, a Daoyuan realm expert, fly into a rage.

Kun He also entered the fray.

What a fellow!

The Great Dao Communication Group instantly became lively. Mo Tu fought verbally alone against Hong Yuanchu, Ruo Xian, and Kun He. He was not at a disadvantage at all.

Chu Xuan even suspected that this fellow's Dao path was related to trolling. It could not be, right?

The other Dao realm experts were all silently watching the group, especially Ying Kong, who was trembling once again. He was still the weakest in the group.

In the end, Shu Yang could not help but enter the fray.

He, Ruo Xian, and Mo Tu were figures of the same generation, so they naturally knew each other well.

In the end, the moment he entered the fray, he was spat on by Mo Tu until he almost vomited blood.

"Shu Yang, you brat, where did you get the confidence to speak up? You're a piece of trash. You haven't even opened up a Dao path, yet you had the gall to speak up?"

"I didn't think highly of you back then. You followed Hong Yuanchu like a grandson. As expected, you are trash, you can't even open a Dao path."

"Scram, Grandpa Mo Tu won't bother with you!"

Chu Xuan sighed. This fellow, Mo Tu, was indeed not an ordinary trash talker. He was slandering people in the Great Dao Communication Group.

Pulling Mo Tu into the group was the right choice. The Daoyuan realm experts argued in the group, which required Dao aura. Everyone was excited, and their Dao auras surged into the Origin Dao Crystal, nourishing it.

Therefore, it was important to make the Great Dao Communication Group active in order to speed up the upgrading of the Origin Dao Crystal.

The more the group members communicated with each other, the more Dao aura they would expend, which would then be used to nourish the Origin Dao Crystal.

As soon as Shu Yang appeared, he was suppressed by Mo Tu. He was so angry that he could not speak.

Mo Tu had hit him where it hurt the most.

"Mo, if you have the guts, tell me your location. Let's fight," Ruo Xian said furiously.

"Get lost, I'm not interested in a woman like you. Don't even think about seducing me!"

F*ck!

Ruo Xian was really about to explode in anger.

Chapter 188: Mo Tu

Hong Yuanchu was also furious.

Why did he not realize that Mo Tu had such a trashy mouth?

"Daoist Brother Chu, Mo Tu is too impudent. Why don't we expel him?"

In the end, Hong Yuanchu sought out Chu Xuan.

The members of the Great Dao Communication Group could not leave once they entered. Perhaps only Chu Xuan, the group leader, could expel them.

The corners of Chu Xuan's mouth twitched. There was no way he was going to expel a troll like Mo Tu!

The other party was a Daoyuan realm cultivator, and a troublemaker.

One look was enough for anyone to tell that he would be a constantly active member of the group. In addition, with him in the group, it would be livelier.

Only when one's Dao aura gushed out would he be able to obtain more Dao aura to nurture the Origin Dao Crystal.

The losses from expelling him would be huge.

Since Hong Yuanchu had spoken, he naturally could not refuse instinctively. He still had to give the other party some face and not allow any friction to appear in their relationship.

Moreover, most of the current group members had been brought in by Hong Yuanchu.

This could be considered to have helped Chu Xuan quite a bit.

However, Chu Xuan needed to consider how best to reject him.

Mo Tu was somewhat fearful of this mysterious group leader.

He was actually able to directly absorb a wisp of his Dao aura and pull him into the Great Dao Communication Group. His strength was definitely above his own.

Since he had entered the group, how could Mo Tu bear to leave?

Hong Yuanchu and a few acquaintances were all here. When he was bored, he could trash-talk them for fun.

Without waiting for Chu Xuan's reply, he immediately said, "Hong Yuanchu, you've become trash. Are you afraid of me?"

"It's fine if you want me to leave the group. Just admit that you're not as good as me. Admit that you're afraid of arguing with me. Admit that you're avoiding me. As long as you admit to those facts, I'll leave immediately!"

Hong Yuanchu's face was livid with anger. How could he admit to such statements?

He immediately replied angrily, "Fine! I'll just leave you in the group. I want to see what this violent dunce of a demon can do!"

Chu Xuan wanted to praise Mo Tu. As expected of a troll, he knew exactly how to provoke his enemies.

Even though Hong Yuanchu knew that Mo Tu was provoking him, he had no choice but to accept it. If he really expelled Mo Tu, would it not appear that he was afraid?

Therefore, he could not expel Mo Tu.

At this moment, Chu Xuan opened his mouth.

"Fellow Daoists, since we are familiar with each other, there is no harm in causing a ruckus. The Great Dao is all encompassing. You might even inadvertently gain inspiration and new insights in the process."

The moment he opened his mouth, he spoke with the tone of an old senior.

Hong Yuanchu and the others fell silent. In their hearts, they were certain that Chu Xuan was a senior and had opened the Dao path earlier than they did.

His strength was naturally above theirs.

Chu Xuan continued, "Being able to enter the Great Dao Communication Group is, in itself, an opportunity. It can also be considered a kind of fate. In the future, all of you will know that those who can enter this group will have an opportunity."

After speaking up to this point, Chu Xuan continued to maintain his mysterious silence.

Hong Yuanchu and the others did not argue anymore.

They silently thought about the hidden meaning behind Chu Xuan's words.

Opportunity?

The cultivation of Daoyuan realm experts lay in opening Dao paths and understanding the Great Dao. What kind of opportunity would be useful to them?

Even so, they did not doubt Chu Xuan's words. Perhaps this person who had opened the Dao path ages ago would know about the opportunities that were useful to Daoyuan realm experts.

The group became quiet.

The Daoyuan realm experts did not quarrel for the time being.

At this moment, the scum of the group, Ying Kong, came out.

The first thing he did was to greet Mo Tu.

Mo Tu was very happy. "You little scum, you're very polite. Grandpa Mo Tu will take care of you from now on!"

"Whoever dares to bully you, say my name!"

Ying Kong wanted to cry but no tears came out. 'You're right, I'm scum. But can you not say it so bluntly?'

He had now even become someone's grandson!

After that, You Su and Hu Tai also came out to greet him.

Mo Tu was very happy.

After a while, Hong Yuanchu's disciples and Ruo Xian's disciples also came out to greet him.

After all, Mo Tu was also a senior.

Of course, Mo Tu, this troll, was not harsh towards juniors.

Perhaps it was because he was arrogant and disdained to bully juniors.

Chu Xuan felt that if he knew that the Great Dao Communication Group could be used to transfer items, Mo Tu would have transferred some items to these juniors while he was in a happy mood.

After the initial excitement, the Great Dao Communication Group calmed down once more.

After all, there were not that many members.

Ying Kong was the most active one in the group. He appeared to greet all of the big shots every day.

You Su was more taciturn. It seemed that because of her identity as a member of the Netherworld race, she did not want to be noticed too much.

Hu Tai and Ying Kong got along better.

Chu Xuan deactivated the Chaos Dao Mirror to recover his energy and continued to cultivate.

This was the first time he had used the Chaos Dao Mirror, and he had found a Daoyuan realm expert. Chu Xuan's confidence increased greatly. The chances of finding Dao realm and above experts would definitely increase.

However, just as he said, those who could enter the Great Dao Communication Group were bound to have great luck and were considered fated.

It was impossible for him to find all the Daoyuan realm and Dao realm experts.

In the following days, Chu Xuan used the Chaos Dao Mirror to search once a day. However, because it consumed too much energy and he could not last long, he was unable to locate new Dao realm experts.

Mo Tu was probably too bored, so he provoked Ruo Xian again in the group.

"Goddess Ruo Xian, when are you going to have a hand-to-hand battle with me?"

Ruo Xian became furious.

As a result, the group became lively again.

Chu Xuan was happy to see this happen. The more they argued, the more Dao aura he would obtain to nurture the Origin Dao Crystal.

In the following days, Mo Tu would provoke the Great Dao Communication Group once every few days.

Most of the time, he would brag about himself to Ying Kong and Hu Tai.

Time flew by, and Chu Pingfan was now sixteen years old.

He had already reached the peak of the truth realm, and the accumulation of his cultivation was sufficient.

You'er and Chu Pingfan were already very familiar with each other and had become very good playmates.

The sixteen-year-old Chu Pingfan had grown into a simple and honest youth.

His simple and dull temperament had not changed.

Although he was handsome, he did not look like a clever youth.

However, this was only on the surface.

Anyone who really thought that Chu Pingfan was a simple and stupid fool would definitely suffer a great loss.

Chu Xuan could be said to have raised Chu Pingfan single-handedly.

He personally taught and imparted all kinds of secret techniques to him.

Chu Pingfan's body was so strong that, even before he entered the Emperor realm, he was already no weaker than a first or second-level Emperor realm cultivator.

He even ate medicinal pills as snacks.

His toys were all kinds of emperor-level artifacts and above.

Demonic beast pets, zither playing, flute playing, and the other toys, were all at the emperor-level and above.

All of them were refined by Xiang Xing.

There were countless medicinal pills. In the past, Wang Luo had refined many medicinal pills for him. What he cultivated was the Extreme Dao. No matter how many medicinal pills he ate, he would still use them to cultivate the Extreme Dao.

There would never be a problem of having too many medicinal pills or not being able to consume them.

This was the uniqueness and power of the Extreme Dao.

After You'er learned how to refine ghost pills, Chu Pingfan also got around to eating these cold and gloomy medicinal pills. They had a different taste.

Chu Yun was also studying the Dao of alchemy. Many of the pills she refined were given to Chu Pingfan.

In the entire nine zones, there probably was no Heaven's blessed who could compare to Chu Pingfan in terms of resources.

Now, Chu Pingfan was finally going to break through to the Emperor realm.

A 16-year-old Emperor realm cultivator...

Moreover, he was an Extreme Dao Emperor realm cultivator.

Chu Xuan had high hopes for him. Whether or not he could obtain a big reward from the system depended on Chu Pingfan.

This 16-year-old soon-to-be Emperor realm cultivator had never entered a time mystic realm, nor had he undergone any time flow accelerated cultivation.

Instead, he cultivated little by little.

It was enough to be recorded in the history books.

Chu Xuan believed that a 16-year-old Emperor realm cultivator was absolutely unheard of throughout history.

Chapter 189: The 16-Year-Old Emperor Realm Cultivator, Absolute Beginning Dao Scripture

Chu Xuan's had already reached the ninth level of the Divine realm and was only one step away from breaking through to the Dao realm.

He only needed to reward a few hundred years' worth of cultivation to accumulate a sufficiently sturdy Divine realm cultivation foundation. The next step was to break through to the Dao realm.

He already had two Dao principles, so there was no bottleneck for him to break through to the Dao realm.

Three Dao realm experts had been added to the Great Dao Communication Group. One was from the demon race, one was from a small and unknown race, and the last was from the human race.

It was worth mentioning that Ying Kong was still at the bottom of the heap.

He called every group member by some sort of honorific.

Ying Kong doubted life every day. It seemed that anyone and everyone in this world was stronger than him.

The new member from the demon race was called Mo Lu. His cultivation level had reached the twelfth level of the Dao realm. Every day, he would flatter his ancestor, Mo Tu, in the group chat.

Furthermore, he would belittle Hong Yuanchu and the others.

Hong Yuanchu's disciples naturally had to stand up for their master. As such, they argued endlessly, and scolding battles would erupt almost every day.

Mo Tu was very satisfied with this demon race junior of his. He was someone who followed Mo Tu's own style.

Chu Xuan was very excited. The more they cursed and fought, the more Dao aura would be expended. The more Dao aura he obtained, the shorter the period of time needed for the Origin Dao Crystal to transform would be.

To him, Mo Tu was truly a lucky star.

After the Dao-seeking mirror was upgraded to the Chaos Dao Mirror, it was indeed powerful, and the number of group members had increased by quite a bit.

It had also become lively.

Chu Xuan looked at Chu Pingfan, who was preparing to break through, with a look of anticipation on his face. What kind of rewards would he trigger from the system?

Would he be able to break through to the Dao realm quickly?

Chu Pingfan was the only one in the universe space. You'er had already left.

Chu Yun was in secluded cultivation.

Su Xian'er and the others were all in the pocket dimension.

Only Chu Xuan was there with Chu Pingfan.

A sixteen-year-old Emperor realm expert. If word of this got out, it would scare people to death.

It was too shocking.

Chu Pingfan's face was tense. The wooden saber was floating in front of him. It still looked like an ordinary wooden saber.

Other than being a little polished, there was nothing special about it.

The scenes from when he was young appeared in Chu Pingfan's mind again. He was about to break through to the Emperor realm.

Soon, he could look down on those people and say, "In my eyes, all of you are not even as good as trash!"

He had been waiting for this day for a long time!

He had worked hard to cultivate. Even though he was tempted and often wanted to play with the many new things he received, he restrained himself.

Every time he recalled that scene, he would abandon all his distracting thoughts and focus on cultivating.

He had a lot of puppets and toys, but he stored them away after playing with them once.

He was afraid that he would not be able to control himself and would spend his time playing with them instead of cultivating.

Although Emperor realm experts were not considered strong outside the Southern Region, it was his first step to prove himself against those who had looked down upon him and his parents.

Chu Pingfan spent a long time in thought before finally calming down.

Breakthrough!

His aura condensed around him, as if it was connected to the Great Dao. A power that was different from ordinary cultivators began to condense and build around him.

Chu Xuan watched on silently.

The Extreme Dao was special, and even required an extreme cultivation method.

Because of this, the Extreme Dao was difficult to cultivate, and it was rarely found in this world.

All those who cultivated the Extreme Dao had extraordinary strength and were stronger than ordinary cultivators in the same realm.

Throughout history, there were very few Extreme Dao practitioners.

Chu Xuan did not know if there were any Extreme Dao practitioners who had reached the Daoyuan realm.

However, he did know that the Dao path opened by an Extreme Dao practitioner would definitely be an Extreme Dao.

Chu Pingfan was in the midst of breaking through.

An Extreme Dao Emperor realm expert did not possess the power of a domain, only the sublimation of the Extreme Dao's power.

In reality, it could be considered a special domain.

The domain of the Extreme Dao.

Rumble!

The aura around Chu Pingfan's body surged. A special, domain-like, extremely tyrannical power formed a special force field around his body.

This was the special domain of the Extreme Dao.

Chu Pingfan had successfully broken through and was now consolidating his cultivation.

The ordinary wooden saber seemed to have also undergone some changes.

It still looked ordinary as usual, but Chu Xuan sensed that there was a special power within the ordinary wooden saber.

Perhaps it was a newly-born Extreme Dao.

"You remained in seclusion and taught the third ever 16-year-old Emperor realm cultivator in history. You have been rewarded with 1,000 years' worth of cultivation and the Absolute Beginning Dao Scripture."

"You remained in seclusion and taught the first ever 16-year-old Extreme Dao Emperor realm cultivator in history. You have been rewarded with the Destruction Dao principle."

Chu Pingfan was the third 16-year-old Emperor realm cultivator in history...

And also the first 16-year-old Emperor realm Extreme Dao cultivator in history.

The rewards were indeed generous.

Chu Xuan was overjoyed. After several years of careful teaching and guiding, he had finally gained his reward.

The thousand-year cultivation boost reward was enough to complete the accumulation of his cultivation foundation.

The Dao realm was right in front of him now.

He had even received another Dao principle as a reward.

The Destruction Dao principle...

He was just about to enter the Dao realm, and yet had already grasped three Dao principles. He was unmatched in the same realm.

Chu Xuan did not receive the reward immediately. Instead, he waited for Chu Pingfan to consolidate his cultivation.

Three days later, Chu Pingfan stood in front of Chu Xuan.

"Very good. You've already broken through to the Emperor realm. You're already 16 years old this year. You can enter the pocket dimension."

Chu Xuan looked at Chu Pingfan with a gratified expression.

"You've been cultivating since you started and, as such, don't have any combat experience. You can go to the trial mystic realm to gain more combat experience."

"Yes, Thirteenth Uncle!"

Chu Pingfan could not hide the excitement in his heart.

All of this was created for him by his Thirteenth Uncle, Chu Xuan.

In Chu Pingfan's heart, Thirteenth Uncle held the most important position. Even his parents were not as important as him.

After all, his parents had been forced to leave him when he was very young.

He could be considered to have been brought up by Chu Xuan and taught by him. In terms of feelings, he was even closer to Chu Xuan than his parents, whom he had not seen for a long time.

You'er leaned on Chu Pingfan's shoulder. Her body was illusory, and her gloomy and cold ghost spiritual power was restrained.

Chu Pingfan and You'er entered the pocket dimension and immediately went over to the trial mystic realm.

Only then did Chu Xuan check the rewards.

The first thing he looked at was the Absolute Beginning Dao Scripture.

This would be his cultivation technique from now on.

"The Absolute Beginning Dao scripture has been around since the beginning of the Great Dao. It was born from primal chaos and started from Nirvana..."

When the Absolute Beginning Dao Scripture was cultivated to mastery, it could give birth to primal chaos and open up a true Great Dao. Even if the Great Dao was destroyed, it could still be reborn from Nirvana and return.

It was incomparably powerful!

Once it was cultivated to mastery, no matter what kind of heavenly tribulation he faced, it could be overcome. It could be said that he was truly undying and eternal now.

It had already far surpassed what Chu Xuan knew of the Daoyuan realm.

The Dao paths opened up by Daoyuan realm experts were also based on the Great Dao.

In contrast, when the Absolute Beginning Dao Scripture was cultivated to mastery, it could separate from the Great Dao and form another Great Dao.. It could be reborn from primal chaos and return from destruction through Nirvana.

Chu Xuan was pleasantly surprised. After comprehending the Absolute Beginning Dao Scripture, not only could he give guidance to Dao realm cultivators, he could even give guidance to Daoyuan realm cultivators.

At that time, who would still doubt him?

He would be a true super big shot.

He would no longer have to worry about being exposed. He would no longer have to worry when Daoyuan realm cultivators like Hong Yuanchu looked for him to discuss the Dao.

Once he cultivated the Absolute Beginning Dao scripture, he would be above all the Daoyuan realm experts and become a true super big shot.

Chu Xuan was extremely excited.

However, he did not choose to receive the Absolute Beginning Dao Scripture immediately. Instead, he received the thousand-year cultivation boost reward to complete the accumulation of his cultivation foundation.

Then, he used the Absolute Beginning Dao Scripture to break through to the Dao realm.

Chapter 190: Breaking Through To The Dao Realm

Chu Xuan received the thousand-year cultivation boost reward.

Rumble!

As power filled his body, his cultivation level continued to climb. The Chaos Indestructible physique crazily devoured the power, and his foundation grew stronger and stronger.

At some point, he touched a bottleneck.

His divine power began to transform, and a wisp of Dao aura appeared.

It was as if he could sense the Great Dao, and could absorb Dao aura to nourish himself and the Dao principles.

Chu Xuan opened his eyes. The opportunity to break through to the Dao realm had finally arrived.

His cultivation foundation was complete.

He had reached the limits of the Divine realm.

Then, he received the Absolute Beginning Dao Scripture.

The comprehension of the Absolute Beginning Dao Scripture was instilled into him. Chu Xuan activated the Absolute Beginning Dao Scripture technique.

A mysterious feeling arose in his heart.

He was enlightened, and all sorts of insights filled his mind. It was as if he had pushed open a hazy window and seen the vastness and greatness of the outside world.

It was like seeing the beauty of the world and the big blue sky and white clouds for the first time.

The enlightenment continued. In a trance, it was as if he had approached the Great Dao, or reached out and touched the Great Dao.

Endless insights continued to pour into his mind.

The Great Dao's Dao aura also poured in.

Chu Xuan's divine soul underwent further transformation. The Chaos Indestructible physique crazily absorbed the Dao aura. Under the nourishment of the Dao aura, the Stable Dao and the Yin Dao principles also continued to grow stronger. The power of the Dao aura continued to fuse with his divine power.

As soon as the divine power touched the Great Dao's Dao aura, it was converted into his own Dao aura, which filled his entire body. The transformation of his divine soul would soon be completed as well. His connection with the Great Dao would be established, and Dao aura could be absorbed into his body from the Great Dao.

Thus, he broke through to the Dao realm.

Chu Xuan's breakthrough continued.

Meanwhile, his comprehension of the Absolute Beginning Dao Scripture continued.

This was the longest time Chu Xuan had ever spent comprehending and the longest time he had ever needed to break through.

Day after day passed.

After a full ten days, Chu Xuan finally woke up from his state of comprehension.

At this moment, his aura changed. His eyes seemed to be able to see through everything, as if he had already seen through the essence of the Great Dao.

His body was filled with Dao aura. The Stable Dao and the Yin Dao principles revolved around him. He had completely mastered them.

Dao power replaced divine power.

Dao realm experts grasped the power of the Dao.

They were above the laws of Heaven and Earth.

In the eyes of Dao realm experts, the divine realm cultivators were just ants.

Dao realm... success!

Chu Xuan sighed once he figured out that he was successful. After staying in seclusion for such a long time, he had finally broken through to the Dao realm.

"You broke through just by staying in seclusion. You became the fastest cultivator in history to break through to the Dao realm. You have been rewarded with the Time Dao principle and a soul journey through the Great Dao."

"You broke through just by staying in seclusion. You became the youngest Dao realm cultivator in all of history. You have been rewarded with the Concealment Dao principle and the Myriad Convergence Dao technique."

Once he broke through, the system's reward soon followed.

The fastest cultivator to break through to the Dao realm in all of history!

The youngest Dao realm expert in all of history!

He had set two records!

Chu Xuan's mentality was very stable even though he had gained two more Dao principles.

He had just entered the Dao realm, but already had five Dao principles. This could be said to be unprecedented, right?

He was not in a hurry to receive the system rewards after breaking through.

He continued to carefully comprehend the mysteries he had after breaking through.

Half a day later.

Chu Xuan first chose to receive the Destruction Dao principle.

A power that seemed to be able to destroy everything appeared and surrounded Chu Xuan.

After a long while, Chu Xuan mastered the Destruction Dao principle. The aura of destruction then disappeared.

He returned to being an ordinary, handsome shut-in.

Other than being handsome, there did not seem to be anything special about him.

He did not have the aura of a strong expert or the aura of a tyrant. He was just an ordinary, handsome shut-in.

Chu Xuan's state of mind was greatly improved.

After comprehending the Absolute Beginning Dao Scripture, his understanding of the Great Dao was probably unparalleled.

Although his strength was far inferior to Daoyuan realm experts, it was not difficult for him to guide them on the path of cultivating the Great Dao.

Chu Xuan continued to examine the changes that his body had undergone.

His state of mind was already very stable, even though the system's reward was very generous.

"You are a very stable shut-in, despite receiving great rewards. You have been rewarded with an upgrade to your Stable Dao principle."

Chu Xuan was surprised. His state of mind was so stable that he actually triggered a system reward?

The Stable Dao principle's upgrade would allow it surpass the Yin and Destruction Dao principles.

Cultivation in the Dao realm was actually very simple, but it was also extremely difficult.

The simple part was that one only needed to continuously comprehend the Great Dao, continuously absorb Dao aura into one's body, and nurture the Dao principles, allowing the Dao principles to continuously improve and grow.

The difficult part was also the comprehension of the Great Dao and the perfection of one's Dao principles.

Every breakthrough in the 36 levels of the Dao realm was a metamorphosis, a further perfection of one's Dao principles.

The 36 levels were like 36 mountains.

Every breakthrough provided an increase in the power of one's Dao principles, or allowed one to comprehend new Dao principles.

Theoretically, each level could allow one to comprehend one Dao principle.

However, most Dao realm warriors comprehended a single Dao principle and filled it with new comprehension and new power as they broke through.

Continuously strengthening and perfecting that Dao principle.

Perfecting one Dao principle and nurturing one Dao principle would allow it to grow rapidly. Naturally, it was much easier than perfecting and nurturing many Dao principles.

The amount of insights required was also much less.

Chu Xuan's Dao principles were actually relatively perfect. What he lacked was power.

He did not lack insights.

What he lacked was sufficient power to nurture and further improve his Dao principles.

Compared to other Dao realm cultivators, Chu Xuan's Dao realm path was much smoother.

Take the Stable Dao principle for example. After it received a one-level upgrade, it had already reached the level of the second-level Dao realm cultivator.

One level led to another. Breaking through each level was not easy and required a long period of time.

Even if one had enough insights, it would take a long period of time to nurture and grow the Dao principles.

Countless Dao realm experts had broken through to the Dao realm because of great opportunities or other factors.

However, they were then stuck in the first level of the Dao realm and could not break through any further.

For example, Shu Yang was an expert from the same generation as Hong Yuanchu, and was also his best friend. How could his level of talent be poor?

However, he was stuck in the thirtieth level of the Dao realm and was unable to break through.

Did Hong Yuanchu not try his best to help resolve his best friend's cultivation problems?

Of course he did. However, when one reached the Dao realm, one had to rely more on oneself.

Chu Xuan's Dao realm cultivation was naturally much simpler. However, he was not satisfied with this.

Furthermore, nurturing the Dao principles and getting them to transform required a long period of time.

If he wanted to shorten the time, there was only one way. He would have to obtain a Great Dao treasure that was related to the growth of Dao principles.

Or, he could enter the Great Dao to gain enlightenment and nurture his Dao principles.

It was impossible for ordinary Dao realm cultivators to do so, but no Chu Xuan.

He could enter the Great Dao to cultivate his Dao principles and gain insights into new ones.

The prerequisite for all of this was that the Origin Dao Crystal needed to undergo another transformation, so that it would gain the ability to lead him into the Great Dao.

Chu Xuan continued to comprehend the changes. He even attempted to fuse the Stable Dao, Yin Dao, and the Destruction Dao principles.

The Daoyuan realm was all about fusing one's Dao principles and opening up one's own Dao path.

Aside from that, one could fuse one's Dao principles with the Great Dao and open up one's own Dao path.

Fusing many Dao principles would open up a stronger Dao path, which would be more stable and harder to crack.

After continuously comprehending the changes for a month, Chu Xuan barely managed to fuse the three Dao principles together for a short period of time.

Even so, if other Dao realm cultivators were to find out that someone who had just entered the Dao realm could fuse Dao principles, they would probably doubt their lives and break down crying, thinking that they were trash!

Chapter 191: Can Fellow Daoists Come Over To The Great Dao Of Time For A Gathering?

Chu Xuan finally came back to his senses after a long time. Only then did he happily examine the system reward that had been triggered after the record was broken.

First was the system reward for breaking through to the Dao realm the fastest.

He had been rewarded with the Time Dao principle and a soul journey through the Great Dao of Time!

This reward was very generous, especially the soul journey through the Great Dao of Time. Chu Xuan was filled with anticipation for this.

The soul journey through the Great Dao of Time this time was different from the last time he traveled through the entire Great Dao.

Instead, he would travel through the Great Dao of Time.

Chu Xuan was looking forward to traveling through the Great Dao of Time, and improving his time plunder and time illusion techniques, while also increasing his understanding of time.

He might even be able to directly raise the cultivation level of the Time Dao principle.

Including the Time Dao principle, Chu Xuan already had four Dao principles.

If word of this got out, it would make a bunch of Dao realm experts envious.

Next, he looked at the rewards he received for being the youngest Dao realm martial artist in history.

The Concealment Dao principle and the Myriad Convergence Dao technique.

He had received yet another Dao principle, bringing the total up to five.

The Myriad Convergence Dao technique was a cultivation technique that could absorb Dao principles from the Great Dao into the body at an extremely fast speed.

It could speed up the progress of cultivating Dao principles.

Chu Xuan was filled with anticipation for his newfound Dao realm cultivation path.

He also wanted to break the record and become the fastest person to break through to the Daoyuan realm.

As well as the record for being the youngest Daoyuan realm cultivator in history.

The rewards at that time would definitely be even more generous.

Chu Xuan first received the two Dao principles.

The Time Dao principle was like a wave of light. It was extremely mysterious and difficult to comprehend.

The Concealment Dao principle was extremely inconspicuous and could not even be seen.

The Time Dao principle was an extremely powerful Dao principle. No one could truly control time.

Even the Daoyuan realm cultivators could not do so.

They could only interfere with time to a certain extent or use it to their advantage.

The five Dao principles were stored in his body. Chu Xuan was carefully comprehending them while simultaneously thinking about how to perfectly use the power of the five Dao principles.

The Concealment Dao principle could conceal one's body, while the Time Dao principle could speed up one's body. The Stable Dao principle provided stability to one's body, and the Destruction and Yin Dao principles allowed one's body to unleash explosive attacks.

If he could use them in tandem perfectly, who in the same realm could withstand it?

After being excited for a long while, he finally calmed down.

Next, he received the Myriad Convergence Dao technique.

After comprehending the Myriad Convergence Dao technique, Chu Xuan attempted to use the Myriad Convergence Dao technique to absorb the Great Dao's Dao aura into his body.

His Chaos Indestructible physique was already extremely fast in terms of the speed and amount of Dao aura it could absorb. This was something that other Dao realm cultivators could not replicate.

After activating the Myriad Convergence Dao technique, his body was like a whale swallowing, as Dao aura surged into his body.

Thanks to the strength of the Chaos Indestructible physique, the endless stream of Dao aura could be absorbed, which nurtured his Dao principles while improving the Chaos Indestructible physique.

Chu Xuan could not help but sigh. The Myriad Convergence Dao technique was too powerful. Just by relying on this technique, he could nurture Dao principles and perfect them at a speed that was ten times greater than other Dao realm cultivators.

Dao aura surged in, but did not leak out at all. Chu Xuan still looked ordinary.

Even if one was beside him, they would not be able to sense the existence of the surging Dao aura.

This was one of the strengths of the Myriad Convergence Dao technique.

It was also a unique quality of the Dao aura.

If it was directly absorbed into the body, it would not leak out unless the Dao aura was deliberately released.

Only Dao realm cultivators could cultivate Dao aura.

The Divine realm merely allowed one to touch Dao aura and comprehend it. Moreover, Divine realm cultivators could only touch a very small amount of it.

Another characteristic of the Myriad Convergence Dao technique was that there was no need to deliberately cultivate it. The Dao aura would be absorbed into one's body automatically.

Chu Xuan waved his hand and took out the Origin Dao Crystal.

Once again, when he went to travel through the Great Dao of Time, he also took the Origin Dao Crystal with him.

Not only could he nurture the Origin Dao Crystal there, but if he encountered a Daoyuan realm expert, he could pull the other party into the Great Dao Communication Group.

Thinking of the Time Ship that the system had rewarded him with, Chu Xuan also brought it with him.

He also brought the Chaos Dao Mirror. If he encountered a Daoyuan realm expert, he could deduce the other party's information.

Everything was prepared.

Filled with anticipation, Chu Xuan received the reward.

In an instant, a mysterious feeling surfaced. An inexplicable feeling that he could not understand appeared in his mind.

In the next moment, Chu Xuan realized that he had arrived above a shimmering river.

It was like a vast and endless river of light that flowed continuously. Looking down, it looked like a stretch of light.

A river formed by light?

An extremely mysterious feeling kept surfacing in his heart.

His comprehension of the time illusion and time plunder techniques were both improving. He now had a greater understanding of time.

A shimmering ribbon surrounded Chu Xuan.

The Time Dao principle!

Chu Xuan could sense that the Time Dao principle was continuously improving.

Holding the Origin Dao Crystal in his hand, Chu Xuan lifted his feet and walked forward, step by step.

The light under his feet seemed to be flowing. However, when he walked on it, it was hard to tell if it was flowing downstream or upstream.

Moreover, Chu Xuan had the feeling that no matter how or where he walked, he seemed to be stuck in the same place.

Wait, that was not right.

He was not in the same place, but moving extremely slowly.

He walked step by step, and his walking speed was not slow.

He did not know why he had the feeling of standing in the same place or moving extremely slowly.

Could it be because he seemed to have walked very far and fast, but in reality, time had not passed as fast as it seemed?

He turned around and headed back the way he came.

He still could not tell if he was going with or against the current.

It was as if the flowing light was but an illusion.

Chu Xuan was wandering aimlessly on the river of the Great Dao of Time, comprehending time and nurturing the Time Dao principle.

He had a feeling that the Time Dao principle was about to level up.

The current Time Dao principle was not revealed outside of his body, but was instead being continuously nurtured inside his body.

The Origin Dao Crystal emitted a hazy brilliance as it absorbed the power of time. However, time could not affect the Origin Dao Crystal in any way.

It was not affected by time.

Chu Xuan stood on the river of the Great Dao of Time and stared at the Origin Dao Crystal. Suddenly, he was curious. Did Daoyuan experts like Hong Yuanchu step into the Great Dao of Time?

Currently, he had stepped into the Dao realm.

He was also cultivating the Absolute Beginning Dao Scripture. In terms of understanding and comprehension of the Great Dao, Hong Yuanchu and the others could not compare to him.

Therefore, he did not have to worry about exposing his true cultivation level.

As such, he took the initiative to speak in the group chat for the first time.

He sent out invitations to those few Daoyuan realm experts.

"I am currently traveling on the river of the Great Dao of Time. Fellow Daoists, would you like to join me?"

There was no response in the group chat.

Even the troll Mo Tu did not respond.

Chu Xuan was puzzled. Although he was traveling through the Great Dao of Time, it did not delay the transmission of messages or operation of the chat group.

Why was there no response?

After a long while, Hong Yuanchu finally spoke.

"Fellow Daoist, are you on the river of the Great Dao of Time?"

"Yes, Fellow Daoist Hong, would you like to join me?"

Hong Yuanchu was very shocked. Just how strong was Daoist Brother Chu?

Why was he able to travel through the Great Dao of Time?

This was the Great Dao of Time they were talking about here. Even he was unable to step into it.

To be more precise, he was unable to enter the Great Dao of Time from the path of the Great Dao.

What he cultivated was not the Dao of Time!

"The Great Dao of Time! Please forgive me, Daoist Brother Chu. I have never comprehended the Dao of Time, so I am unable to enter the Great Dao of Time through the Great Dao."

"The group leader cultivates the Great Dao of Time?"

Mo Tu also opened his mouth in shock.

Chu Xuan understood now. The Great Dao of Time was too powerful. Not everyone could cultivate it. Even if they were all Daoyuan realm experts, not everyone could enter the Great Dao of time.

Was the silence just because they were shocked?

Chapter 192: Jade Time Dragon

After figuring it out, Chu Xuan began to deceive the few Daoyuan realm experts, further solidifying his position as a senior.

"The Great Dao of Time is very easy to grasp. I walk the Great Dao, and time is only one of them."

Hong Yuanchu and the others were speechless.

'Who doesn't walk the Great Dao?'

'Wait!'

'No!'

Could it be that the Great Dao mentioned by Daoist Brother Chu was the kind that was on par with the true Great Dao?

Not a particular Great Dao?

Thinking this, they were extremely shocked.

Too powerful!

There was actually someone who was able to open up a miniature version of the Great Dao?

In addition, it was not a miniature version of a particular Great Dao, but the Great Dao in its entirety?

No wonder he felt that cultivating the Great Dao of Time was not difficult!

This was a super expert!

"I admire Daoist Brother Chu's talent!"

"I, Mo Tu, will not submit to anyone. Ruo Xian, that little b*tch, I can even press her under my body and rub against her. I will only submit to you, Brother Chu!"

"Mo Tu, you are courting death!"

Ruo Xian was so angry that her face turned red. Mo Tu, this b*stard, humiliated her the moment he opened his mouth. How hateful!

Chu Xuan said humbly, "We are all seekers on the path of the Great Dao. You flatter me, you flatter me!"

Just as he was about to continue, he suddenly saw dots of light on the river of time.

A jade-white object flashed on the river of time.

Chu Xuan was shocked. There was a creature on the river of time?

"A creature appeared on the river of time. I'll talk to everyone later!"

He sent a message to the Great Dao Communication Group.

Chu Xuan immediately took out the Time Ship.

Sitting on the Time Ship, he quickly rushed toward the location on the river of the Great Dao of Time where that mysterious creature had appeared.

He did not have the mood to pay attention to the messages in the group.

Whether it was the Hong Yuanchu, or the other Daoyuan realm warriors, they were all shocked.

There was a creature on the Great Dao of Time?

What kind of creature could live on the Great Dao of Time?

This was especially so for Hong Yuanchu and the others. Their expressions were solemn and their hearts were filled with shock. Even after opening their Dao paths for such a long time, they had never heard of any creatures on the Great Dao of Time.

The Great Dao was truly mysterious!

It was as if they would never be able to understand it.

Chu Xuan was actually able to meet a creature on the Great Dao of Time. What did this mean?

They called out a few times in the group chat, but there was no response.

The Daoyuan realm experts could only patiently wait for Chu Xuan's message.

Chu Xuan sat on the Time Ship and soon arrived at the place where that mysterious creature had disappeared in a flash.

He looked around, but he could not find that mysterious figure.

He was curious. Was that figure a creature from the Great Dao of Time or a Daoyuan realm expert who cultivated the Great Dao of Time?

Based on his impression of the figure that had disappeared in a flash just now, Chu Xuan believed it to be a creature from the Great Dao of Time.

He was very shocked.

How could there be a creature in the Great Dao of Time?

Was it a creature derived from the Great Dao of Time?

"Fellow Daoist, can you come out and meet me?" Chu Xuan asked.

Huala!

In the distance, there was another flash of brilliance that looked like splashes of water.

The Time Ship arrived there in an instant, but the figure was still nowhere to be seen. Chu Xuan took out the Chaos Dao Mirror, trying to figure out what kind of creature it was.

At this moment, several hundred meters away from him, a head popped out from the flowing river of light.

Chu Xuan was stunned the moment he saw the head.

Dragon?

That's right!

The head that popped out was very similar to how dragons from the legends looked like.

The dragon's head was snow-white, and it had equally snow-white long beard and eyes. No pupils could be seen, only two snow-white crystals could be seen where its eyes were.

Controlling the Time Ship, Chu Xuan slowly approached and said, "Hello, Fellow Daoist."

At the same time, he pointed the Chaos Dao Mirror at the dragon's head to deduce its information.

After a while, the dragon's information appeared on the mirror.

"Huang Long, the Jade Time Dragon, a creature of the Great Dao of Time, a Daoyuan realm cultivator residing in the Great Dao of Time... The Jade Time Dragon will not die if time is not extinguished!"

Chu Xuan sucked in a breath of cold air.

He had encountered an existence that was truly nearly immortal.

As long as time was not destroyed, the Jade Time Dragon would not die!

Would time be destroyed?

Chu Xuan did not think that time would be destroyed. Even if the Great Dao collapsed and returned to chaos, time might not completely cease to exist.

A creature of the Great Dao of Time!

Since there were creatures on the Great Dao of Time, it meant that there were actually creatures on the Great Dao itself.

It was just that they were extremely rare or difficult to meet.

"You're a little strange."

Huang Long spoke.

He tilted his head and looked at Chu Xuan curiously, especially at his Time Ship.

Logically speaking, the Jade Time Dragon should be invincible on the Great Dao of Time.

However, for some reason, he had a feeling that the mysterious ship would be able to ensnare him.

"My name is Chu Xuan. How should I address you, Fellow Daoist?"

Although he already knew the name of the Jade Time Dragon, Chu Xuan pretended not to know it and tried to approach Huang Long in a friendly manner.

This was a super big shot.

He was much more powerful than Hong Yuanchu and Mo Tu.

This was a creature of the Great Dao!

As long as time was not destroyed, the Jade Time Dragon would not die!

"My name is Huang Long."

Huang Long's snow-white dragon body appeared. He laid lazily on the river of the Great Dao of Time and looked at Chu Xuan curiously.

He felt that this person was very extraordinary.

"Fellow Daoist Huang, you are a creature of the Great Dao. This is my first time meeting one."

Chu Xuan had a curious look on his face.

"There's nothing good about being a creature of the Great Dao. They have nowhere to play. It's very boring," Huang Long sighed.

Chu Xuan instantly caught a hint of something.

First, it was very likely that Huang Long had never left the Great Dao. Perhaps he was restricted.

Or perhaps, in fact, he did not know how to leave the Great Dao?

Secondly, Huang Long was simple-minded and was not shrewd in any way.

He was easy to deceive!

"Fellow Daoist Huang, you must be joking. The creatures of the Great Dao are eternal. It can be said that the Great Dao is eternal and immortal. How can ordinary cultivators compare to such creatures?" Chu Xuan said with a smile.

He looked like a kind and talkative person.

"Really, it's very boring here."

Huang Long stretched out a claw and stroked his dragon whiskers. "I spend most of my time sleeping."

"That's impossible. Haven't you met anyone else, Fellow Daoist Huang?"

Chu Xuan pretended to be surprised.

"I haven't met anyone on the Great Dao of Time."

The Dragon Lord held his dragon claw and said, "You're the first person I've met on the Great Dao of Time, and the fifth person I've met in my lifetime."

Chu Xuan instantly understood that the Dragon Lord had not met any Daoyuan realm experts on the Great Dao of time. It was very likely that there were no Daoyuan realm experts on the Great Dao of Time.

Huang Long had left the Great Dao of Time and met Daoyuan realm experts in other places of the Great Dao.

Chu Xuan was thinking about a question. If there were creatures on the Great Dao of Time, did other creatures also exist elsewhere in the Great Dao?

The Great Dao was invisible, and the Great Dao of Time was only a part of it.

"So few people?"

Chu Xuan asked curiously, "Fellow Daoist Huang, you're not the only creature in the Great Dao. Don't you discuss the Dao with the others?"

Huang Long stroked his dragon beard and sighed. "It's very difficult to meet them. Besides, everyone is bored. What's there to discuss?"

Got it!

As expected, Huang Long was not the only creature in the Great Dao.

Moreover, they were all bored and had no interest in talking with each other.

It was also extremely difficult to meet them.

This also showed how rare the creatures of the Great Dao were.

"Fellow Daoist Dragon Lord, you can leave the Great Dao to play. Why do you have to stay in the Great Dao and be bored?"

Chu Xuan asked the main question that had been bugging him.

Why could the creatures of the Great Dao not leave the Great Dao?

Chapter 193: The Generous Huang Long

Huang Long grabbed his dragon's whiskers with his dragon claws, looking a little frustrated and helpless.

"How do I leave? There's no way out. What if I get lost?"

"Besides, I feel uncomfortable leaving the Great Dao!"

"In short, it's very annoying!"

Chu Xuan roughly understood from Huang Long's words why he had been staying in the Great Dao all this time.

Firstly, he did not know how to leave the Great Dao. He could not find a way to leave the Great Dao, and was also afraid that he would get lost.

Second, after leaving the Great Dao, he would feel a little uncomfortable.

How uncomfortable?

Chu Xuan could not help but think of the situation when a fish left the water.

"Why would it be uncomfortable to leave the Great Dao?"

Chu Xuan asked directly out of curiosity.

After all, Huang Long was simple-minded and not shrewd at all. He was easy prey when it came to fishing for information.

There was nothing wrong with asking him questions directly.

"It's just a little uncomfortable, but it's not a big problem."

Huang Long thought for a moment before saying, "I have a feeling that if I leave for too long, I'll be summoned back."

Got it!

Even though he would feel uncomfortable after leaving the Great Dao, it would not affect him much.

Furthermore, after leaving for a certain period of time, he would be summoned back by the Great Dao.

The key point was that he did not know how to leave the Great Dao.

Of course, Chu Xuan would not help the Jade Time Dragon leave.

If he went to the nine zones, given Huang Long's strength, who would be able to subdue him?

With such a terrifying existence present in the nine zones, even Chu Xuan's residence would not be safe.

"Could it be that Fellow Daoist Huang Long is the only one on the Great Dao of Time?"

"Yes, it's only me here!"

Huang Long nodded.

At this point, he raised his head and said smugly, "I, Huang Long, am unique!"

Chu Xuan praised him a little, and Huang Long became very excited.

Because he was happy, he gave Chu Xuan a treasure.

He raised his hand and gave Chu Xuan a scale.

The jade-white crystal-like scale contained the mysterious patterns of time.

It was a supreme treasure!

Chu Xuan pretended to be reticent and said that he only had that one treasure, so there was no need for Huang Long to give him such a valuable gift.

After hearing what he said, Huang Long raised his claw again and took out more than ten scales and a few other treasures.

Without any explanation, he stuffed them into Chu Xuan's hands.

He wanted to show Chu Xuan that he had many treasures!

Huang Long was a truly good person!

Chu Xuan happily took them.

Since Huang Long was so generous, he was definitely going to make friends with him.

Of course, Chu Xuan would not be stingy either.

Huang Long was bored, right? He would not be bored if he was dragged into the Great Dao Communication Group.

As for helping Huang Long to leave the Great Dao and wander about outside, Chu Xuan was not capable of it for the time being.

Even if he could, he would not let Huang Long leave just yet.

"Fellow Daoist Huang Long, it's fate that we have met here. From now on, you and I are best friends."

Chu Xuan said very sincerely, "In the future, when I find a way for you to leave the Great Dao, I will definitely help you leave."

"Thank you so much, Fellow Daoist Chu."

Huang Long was overjoyed. He rolled a few times on the river of the Great Dao of Time and said, "Fellow Daoist Chu, from now on, you are my best friend. If you have any difficulties, feel free to come to me!"

"You're too kind."

Chu Xuan was very satisfied with Huang Long's attitude.

Then, he said, "Although I can't help you leave for the time being, I have a treasure that can allow you to chat with others."

"In this way, you can also take this opportunity to relieve your boredom."

"Oh, is that so? Quick, let me chat with the others."

Huang Long was extremely excited and full of anticipation.

Whenever he was excited, he liked to give out treasures.

Hence, he stuffed more treasures into Chu Xuan's hands.

How generous!

Chu Xuan sighed. As a creature of the Great Dao, Huang Long really had many treasures.

Moreover, they were all at the Great Dao level.

Not to mention Dao realm experts, even Daoyuan realm experts would covet these treasures.

Chu Xuan felt that it was necessary for him to remind Huang Long, who liked to give out treasures a little too much, that he should not be fooled by others.

He would deceive Huang Long himself.

If he was deceived by others, the treasures that the Dragon Lord gave away would be akin to Huang Long giving away what rightly belonged to Chu Xuan.

"Fellow Daoist Huang Long, the outside world is complicated and full of deceit. You must not reveal all your secrets. You must not give away treasures at will."

"Treasures like these are very precious. People will fight over just one of these treasures, so you must not give away treasures at will!"

Chu Xuan reminded Huang Long about succumbing to flattery and not giving away treasures as he pleased.

Huang Long nodded repeatedly. He felt that Fellow Daoist Chu was a really good person.

Had it been anyone else, would they have reminded him like this?

"Fellow Daoist Chu, don't worry. I definitely won't be deceived by others, and I won't give away treasures as I please. If I'm happy, I'll just give you some trinkets."

Then, Huang Long looked at Chu Xuan's Time Ship and said, "You're different, Fellow Daoist Chu. Your treasures are too rare, and you definitely don't lack treasures. That's why I'm giving these things to you to express my joy."

Chu Xuan was speechless. It turned out that Huang Long was not really giving away treasures casually.

He was just picky about who he gave them to.

The level of his Time Ship was too high, so he had been too embarrassed to give away low-level treasures.

Therefore, he gave away Great Dao-level treasures right away.

Chu Xuan was relieved.

He took out a ball of Dao aura from the Origin Dao Crystal.

He handed it to Huang Long and said, "Fellow Daoist Huang, if you meet other people in the future, or other Great Dao creatures, you can also use this to absorb a wisp of their Dao aura and connect them to the Supreme Treasure. After that, you will be able to communicate with them."

He asked Huang Long to input a wisp of his Dao aura into the Origin Dao Crystal.

Chu Xuan looked at the messages in the Great Dao Communication Group, smiled, and said, "Fellow Daoists, let me introduce you to Fellow Daoist Huang Long of the Great Dao."

The hearts of Hong Yuanchu and the others were shaken.

A creature of the Great Dao!

The other Dao realm cultivators were all shocked, and they stared at the Great Dao Communication Group with fervent eyes.

"Hello, everyone, I'm Huang Long!"

Once Huang Long figured out the message transmission method, he directly condensed the message onto a scale, and his little claws scratched out a message onto it.

He also discovered that he could use his Dao aura to condense an image projection and transmit it to the group.

He directly condensed his own appearance and transmitted it to the group.

Huang Long was extremely excited about this new and strange toy. He rolled on the river of the Great Dao of Time, creating waves.

In his excitement, he also stuffed some treasures into Chu Xuan's hands.

Chu Xuan was also very happy. This trip to the Great Dao of Time could be said to have yielded a bountiful harvest.

Moreover, if Huang Long encountered other creatures of the Great Dao, he would be able to pull them into the Great Dao Communication Group.

If necessary, he would let other creatures of the Great Dao give him treasures after entering the group.

Those creatures of the Great Dao were all lonely and bored. They needed a place to chat and would beg to enter.

Chu Xuan vaguely reminded Huang Long not to suffer a loss when pulling people into the group.

Huang Long understood and sighed with emotion. Fellow Daoist Chu was really a good person. He felt bad for accepting so many treasures from him, so he reminded himself that he could take the opportunity to ask for some treasures when inviting someone to join the group!

He had to remind those who joined the group that they had to give Fellow Daoist Chu treasures!

Chu Xuan saw that the Dragon Lord was completely focused on the group chat, and he himself was also ready to continue touring the Great Dao of Time.

In the Great Dao Communication Group, he added another explanation to properly introduce Huang Long.

His message shocked everyone.

"Fellow Daoist Huang Long is the Jade Time Dragon. As long as time exists, the Jade Time Dragon will never die. If you have any questions regarding time, you can ask Fellow Daoist Huang Long for advice!"

Chapter 194: Have You Learned It?

Everyone in the Great Dao Communication Group was shocked once again!

This was especially so for the few Daoyuan realm experts present in the group.

If time existed, the Jade Time Dragon would not die!

What did this mean?

It meant that Huang Long was an existence that was nearly eternal!

This was a true big shot!

Huang Long raised his head and glanced at Chu Xuan. At this moment, he felt that Chu Xuan was somewhat mysterious and very powerful.

Since he knew that as long as time existed, he would not die, then he had to be an ancient powerhouse.

He happily chatted in the group.

"Fellow Daoist Chu, you flatter me. I'm not that powerful. It's just that even if the Great Dao collapses, I'll still be alive!"

Hong Yuanchu and the others were speechless.

If the Great Dao collapsed and you were still alive, was that not powerful enough?

None of the Daoyuan realm experts could guarantee that they would be able to survive when the Great Dao collapsed.

This was the difference!

"Fellow Daoist Chu is the true senior."

Huang Long praised Chu Xuan again.

In this way, Chu Xuan's status in the group increased once again, making him seem even more mysterious.

Mo Tu, this troll, was now trying to curry favor with Huang Long.

The other Dao realm cultivators all came out to flatter him as well.

This included You Su, who usually rarely spoke.

Chu Xuan was very satisfied with the activity in the chat group. It was indeed the correct decision to pull Huang Long into the group.

When he returned, he would activate the item transfer function.

In this way, the group would become even more active.

When Huang Long gave out treasures, it would stimulate the group members to be even further.

In this way, the Origin Dao Crystal would be able to obtain more Dao aura, and the time until its next transformation would be further shortened.

Huang Long became addicted to chatting in the group and could not extricate himself.

He felt good whenever he was flattered, and wanted to give away treasures each time.

Unfortunately, he could not transfer treasures to his group chat friends.

It was really too regrettable.

Of course, he still remembered Chu Xuan's reminder that he could not randomly give away treasures, and that he should not be addicted to flattery.

However, he had countless treasures, so it did not matter if he gave away some low-level ones.

In his eyes, they were low-level ones, but in the eyes of others, they were precious treasures.

Among the Dao realm experts in the Great Dao Communication Group, Ying Kong was the most diligent in flattering him.

After all, he was the weakest in the group.

If he did not try his best to flatter them, and gain the favor of the big shots, and get them to give him pointers on cultivation, what was the point of being in this group?

"Slow cultivation?"

"Time acceleration and time flow differences!"

Ying Kong wanted to cry but had no tears.

If I could speed up time for myself and change the time flow difference, would I still be so useless?

He was in the Dao realm!

Those so-called time mystic realms were no longer effective for him.

He was not cultivating the Dao of Time, so where would he get the ability to use accelerated time to increase his cultivation speed?

"Senior, I can't do it!"

Ying Kong cried.

"It's very simple. I'll teach you!"

Huang Long began to teach Ying Kong how to use time in the Great Dao Communication Group.

Everyone watched attentively.

This was a time secret technique.

"Have you learned it?"

Ying Kong: "...No."

"I'll repeat it again."

"Have you learned it now?"

Ying Kong: "...I'm useless."

The others: "..."

Although Huang Long explained as simply as possible, the Dao realm cultivators could not understand it at all. They all looked confused.

Only a few Daoyuan realm warriors gained some understanding of the technique.

"Forget it. I'll give you a time acceleration treasure when the time comes."

Huang Long was helpless.

He could not even learn such a simple technique. He was really useless!

Ying Kong banged his head against the wall as tears streamed down his face.

He was really useless!

He was actually unable to comprehend such a profound time secret technique!

Chu Xuan continued to tour the Great Dao of Time for a short while before he felt the pull that signaled his impending return.

By the time his trance ended, he had already returned to the small courtyard.

His body was shimmering with waves of light as the power of time swirled around him. It was as if he was floating in the river of time.

The Dao of Time in the Origin Dao Crystal had also been upgraded. Now, when he changed the time flow difference in the pocket dimension, the power of the laws of Heaven and Earth consumed would be reduced.

However, Chu Xuan had no intention of changing the time flow difference in the pocket dimension.

At this moment, he was immersed in a state of profound epiphany.

The Dao of Time was extremely powerful.

Until now, there was no one who had opened the Dao path of time.

Otherwise, as a creature of the Great Dao of Time, it was impossible for Huang Long to not have met such a person.

This state of epiphany lasted for half a month.

Meanwhile, the Time Dao principle had also successfully advanced by one level.

Chu Xuan had also reached an extremely high level in terms of his comprehension of time.

He had a premonition that, once his Dao realm cultivation was perfected, he would be able to become the first person to open up the Dao path of time.

Chu Xuan's goal was not to open up the Dao path of time. He wanted to open up the path to the true Great Dao, and time was only a part of it.

He glanced at the Great Dao Communication Group and saw that it was still bustling with activity. A group of Dao realm cultivators were flattering Huang Long, which made the latter very excited.

A few Dao realm disciples from the Hong Yuanchu's side also occasionally came out to interact with Huang Long.

Occasionally, Huang Long would give some pointers on the Dao of time.

After Huang Long joined the group, Mo Tir did not continue to mess with Ruo Xian for fun.

It was time to activate the item transfer function.

Chu Xuan waved his hand and picked some Dao fruits from the pocket dimension. He then instructed Su Xian'er to cook some delicious dishes with the highest level ingredients.

Huang Long had given him so many treasures, so he wanted to make some delicious food for him to taste. This was a long-term relationship worth nurturing.

When Su Xian'er received his instructions, she began to prepare the ingredients.

Chu Xuan recalled that Huang Long was a Jade Time Dragon. Such a big and powerful dragon would have a terrifyingly big appetite.

Thus, he ordered Su Xian'er to cook ten times more than usual.

"Sir, why do you need me to cook so much food?" Su Xian'er asked in puzzlement.

"Just do as I say."

"Okay."

While Su Xian'er was busy, Chu Xuan took out one of the scales Huang Long had given him.

The snow-white scale had mysterious time patterns on it and was imbued with the power of time.

The palm-sized scale was beautiful and full of mystery.

These were the scales that Huang Long had shed. After some treatment, they had become like this.

This was a natural time treasure!

Constructing a time mystic realm with this would be a piece of cake. A time mystic realm constructed using this treasure would be equivalent to a Great Dao mystic realm.

After all, Huang Long was a creature of the Great Dao, and his scales would naturally be of the Great Dao-level.

Chu Xuan waved his hand and began to refine a time treasure with the scales.

Even with his Dao realm strength, and his excellent level of artifact refining, as well the assistance of the Origin Dao Crystal, it would take a long time to refine the scales.

He took out a bracelet. There were nine beads on it in total, and each one was crystal clear, with patterns of the Great Dao of Time on them.

Besides the time patterns, there was also another Great Dao power imbued into it.

The bracelet was one of the treasures given to him by Huang Long, who had nothing better to do, so he made it and put it on his dragon finger to play with.

They were all supreme treasures!

Even Dao realm experts would be envious of this bracelet.

Chu Xuan wiped his hand and concealed the bracelet's Dao auro so that it looked ordinary, other than it being somewhat beautiful.

Su Xian'er brought the delicacies over.

"Sir, it's ready."

Chu Xuan waved his hand and put the delicacies into a box.

The level of the box was no lower than the bracelet.

The box was also a small gift from Huang Long.

From these small items, it could be seen how bored Huang Long was to have made these small items for entertainment.

Chapter 195: Bootlicker

Su Xian'er looked at Chu Xuan and put the delicacies into the box. She asked doubtfully, "Sir, who are you giving this to?"

These delicacies were made of high-grade heavenly treasures. Even emperors were not qualified to eat them!

When she cooked, she even gained a lot from just the fragrance of the dishes.

Those who were qualified to eat such delicacies should at least be at the early stages of the Heaven realm, right?

Maybe even Heaven realm cultivators were not qualified to enjoy these delicacies.

Moreover, the box used to hold the delicacies was extraordinary. It was even more extraordinary than divine treasures.

Su Xian'er did not dare to imagine what kind of treasure this was.

However, this treasure was actually used to hold food!

"It's for a friend I just met," Chu Xuan said with a smile.

Su Xian'er was even more confused. Chu Xuan had never left the courtyard, right?

When did he meet a new friend?

Chu Xuan put the dao fruits into the box and put the bracelet on Su Xian'er's wrist. He said, "This is for you. Use your aura to nourish it for a period of time. No one can take it away."

Su Xian'er looked at the jade bracelet on her wrist. It looked crystal clear and had some fine lines on it, but there was nothing special about it.

However, she knew that the things Chu Xuan gave her were never ordinary.

The more ordinary they looked, the more precious they were. It was just that, with her limited strength, she was still unable to discover what was special about them.

"Thank you, Sir."

Chu Xuan nodded and allowed Su Xian'er to go about her own business.

In the Great Dao Communication Group, he said to Huang Long, "Fellow Daoist Huang, I'll give you some food to satisfy your appetite."

Huang Long was delighted. There was something new to eat.

"Fellow Daoist Chu, are you coming to the Great Dao of Time again?"

"No, I'll transfer the item to you through the Great Dao Communication Group."

As Chu Xuan spoke, he transferred the box over.

Although Huang Long was on the Great Dao of Time, it did not hinder the ability of the Origin Source Dao Crystal to transfer items. This was one of the strengths of the Origin Dao crystal.

It was directly connected to the Great Dao.

"Daoist Brother Chu, you can transfer items through the Great Dao Communication Group?" Hong Yuanchu asked in shock.

He could directly use a wisp of Dao aura as a medium to transfer items over.

Could it be used to attack?

"Items can be transmitted, and the transmitted items will have their original owner's aura erased, and it will be branded with the recipient's aura."

"Moreover, it won't reveal any traces of your location or heavenly secrets. Since it involves the Great Dao, Fellow Daoists won't have to worry about attacks or anything like that."

Chu Xuan naturally knew what Hong Yuanchu and the others were afraid of.

"The Great Dao Communication Group has rules. As long as one has not surpassed the Great Dao, one can not override the rules!"

Hong Yuanchu and the others heaved a sigh of relief when they heard him speak. They felt that they had been overly worried just now.

They were all Daoyuan realm cultivators. How could Chu Xuan be so powerful that he could attack those in the same realm with just a wisp of his Dao aura as a medium.

If he could really launch such an attack, would he not be close to surpassing the Great Dao?

Huang Long had already received the food.

As he ate, he sent a message.

"Delicious, delicious. I've never eaten such delicious food!"

Ying Kong instantly seized the opportunity and hurriedly took out some heavenly treasures like Dao fruits that tasted especially good.

He quickly figured out how to transmit items through the Great Dao Communication Group.

He immediately said to Huang Long, "Senior Huang Long, I'm weak, but I have some delicious fruits. I'll send them to Senior Huang Long now. I hope that Senior likes them!"

It was a good opportunity to flatter him.

He immediately transferred the items over.

The other Dao realm members looked at him. Ying Kong, this flatterer, was too fast.

They also quickly expressed that they had delicious food..

Other than food, they could not bring out any treasures that could tempt Huang Long.

Even if they did, they could not bear to part with any treasure that could tempt Huang Long.

Hong Yuanchu and the others only gave some items of the same level to Huang Long as a way of befriending him. They did not fawn over him like the juniors.

"You know your place well, Little Fellow."

Huang Long was very satisfied with Ying Kong. His words were pleasant and tactful. He deserved a reward!

He casually gave Ying Kong a small disk that he had made himself.

"I'll give you a small disk that can accelerate time. It will allow your strength to increase by leaps and bounds."

"Thank you, Senior!"

Ying Kong was so excited that he was on the verge of tears.

He had finally obtained a great opportunity and a supreme treasure.

A supreme treasure that could accelerate time even for Dao realm cultivators was almost impossible to find within this world.

The other Dao realm members were all envious. They cursed Ying Kong for being a bootlicker.

"There are also gifts for all the other little fellows."

Huang Long was in a great mood. He casually transferred some small items to each of them.

Although they could not be compared to the time acceleration disk, they were still treasures for Dao realm cultivators.

He remembered Chu Xuan's words. He could not give away treasures that were too precious.

As for Ying Kong, it was mainly because he had a pleasant tone and was tactful. He was also the first one to give him food after Chu Xuan.

Moreover, his strength was really too weak!

He could not bear to see him that weak!

He was the weakest in the group. As the second most powerful group member, after Fellow Daoist Chu, it was only right for him to take care of the weaker group members.

Chu Xuan was speechless.

He knew that Huang Long would give things to others when he activated the item transfer function.

Ying Kong was the first to enter the group, but had now become a sycophant.

Being able to enter the group could be considered a fortuitous encounter for him.

He would probably be able to break through to the fourth level of the Dao realm.

That was good as well. Since Ying Kong had benefited, it would motivate the other Dao realm group members to work even harder to curry favor with Huang Long.

The group became active once more. It would not be long before the Origin Dao Crystal transformed again, which would allow Chu Xuan to reap even greater benefits.

Once the Origin Dao Crystal transformed, and gained the ability to transport him into the Great Dao, Chu Xuan's path of Dao realm cultivation would be faster and smoother.

In the future, it would be much easier for him to open up a smaller version of the Great Dao.

After breaking through to the Dao realm, Chu Xuan had nothing to do. He did not need to cultivate the Myriad Convergence Dao technique, as it automatically absorbed Dao aura into his body to nurture his Dao principles.

He only needed to spend some time comprehending the Dao principles to increase his understanding of the Dao principles.

With more free time, Chu Xuan focused his thoughts elsewhere.

It was time to push forward the Heavenly Dao Talisman plan.

At the same time, he was also thinking about how he could upgrade the Heavenly Dao Talisman.

Currently, the Heavenly Dao Talisman only controlled all of the transmitted information and had not formed its own laws of Heaven and Earth.

Chu Xuan's next goal was to upgrade the Heavenly Dao Talisman, evolving its laws of Heaven and Earth to the point where it could control some of the laws that covered the Northern Zone.

To do this, he would start from the Southern Region.

Taking advantage of the fact that the laws of Heaven and Earth in the Southern Region had not completely recovered, the laws of Heaven and Earth formed by the Heavenly Dao Talisman could take advantage of the situation and control part of the laws of Heaven and Earth in the Southern Region.

Once the plan was completed, and the Northern Zone's laws of Heaven and Earth were controlled by the Heavenly Dao Talisman, Chu Xuan would become the ruler of all the cultivators in the Northern Zone.

One had to know that even Heaven realm cultivators were subject to the laws of Heaven and Earth.

If the Heavenly Dao Talisman replaced the current laws of Heaven and Earth, it meant that the cultivators would have to cultivate the laws that Chu Xuan had set.

Chu Xuan would become the Master of the Heavenly Dao, and he could use the establishment of the Heavenly Dao to perfect his own Dao principles and open up a true Great Dao path.

At that time, he would definitely surpass the current Daoyuan realm experts and become an existence on par with the Great Dao.

He would even transcend the Great Dao.

This was a big plan.

To complete this plan, there were many steps that had to be taken. First of all, he had to have a large number of children of fate under his command.

Chapter 196: Chu Pingfan Heads To The Eastern Region

Chu Xuan felt that he should take in a few more children of fate.

At the end of this Daoyuan, there would definitely be changes in the world. It was a good time to lay out a plan.

Every region and zone had its own child of fate, and he wanted to control as many of them as possible.

After breaking through to the Dao realm, Chu Xuan was truly filled with confidence.

It was also time for him to take complete control of the Black Moon Tower.

Up until now, he still did not know who the person behind the scenes was or how strong the other party was.

Chu Xuan was prepared to speed up the plan and drag out the mastermind behind the Black Moon Tower. The other party might be a talent that could be used.

After all, for that person to be able to establish a large faction that spanned the entirety of the Northern Zone, regardless of whether it was in terms of strength or methods, they had to be extraordinary.

The Heavenly Dao Talisman plan was in need of such a talent.

The mastermind behind the Black Moon Tower was extremely well-hidden. It would probably take some time to fish the other party out.

Chu Xuan called Bao Hongyan over.

He asked her to come up with a plan.

This could be considered a test of her ability.

While Bao Hongyan was excited, she was also a little worried. She was afraid that she would not be able to pass the test.

Ever since she had followed Chu Xuan, she had received a lot of attention. There were too many benefits, and her strength had skyrocketed.

"The way the Black Moon Tower operates is very complex. Each department has its own secrets, and each department has its own subordinates. If you want to find the real mastermind, you can only control them level by level."

"I don't think there is a better way."

"At the moment, the Tower Lord occupies a very important position in the system of the Black Moon Tower, and only the top section of the guard department has enough power to challenge the Tower Lord."

"Perhaps a nine-star Tower Lord will know the mastermind and be able to contact him."

Bao Hongyan spoke of her own opinions and analysis.

Chu Xuan nodded. Other than controlling each department level by level, there was indeed no good way.

After all, he could not leave the courtyard and personally make a move.

Even though the communication talisman had been released for quite some time, he had not received a single piece of information about the Black Moon Tower's mastermind.

It could be seen how deep the other party had hidden themselves.

It was as if they were indifferent to the huge changes taking place in the Black Moon Tower. They had the demeanor of a powerful expert.

Chu Xuan condensed a ball of Dao power and had Bao Hongyan bring it with her. She would search for traces and uncover the mastermind of the Black Moon Tower by taking things step-by-step.

After making the arrangements, Chu Xuan waited in the courtyard for news.

On this day, Chu Pingfan came out of the pocket dimension.

You'er naturally followed him everywhere.

The two of them had become very good playmates.

Chu Pingfan was already at the third level of the Emperor realm.

Although not much time had passed in reality, he had been training in the pocket dimension for a few years.

He had become much calmer.

Perhaps it was because he was born this way, but Chu Pingfan still looked simple and dull, but he was rather cute.

He was also a rather straightforward person.

It really suited his temperament.

"Thirteenth Uncle, I want to make a trip to the Eastern Region," Chu Pingfan said respectfully.

Chu Xuan glanced at him and said, "Have you thought about it?"

This day would have come sooner or later.

The reason why Chu Pingfan cultivated so hard was so that he could vent his anger and frustration about what had happened to him and his parents.

He really wanted to go to the Eastern Region to save his parents and deliver a devastating blow to his mother's family who had treated them like trash.

A third-level Emperor realm cultivator was not considered weak.

An ordinary ninth-level Emperor realm cultivator would probably not be a match for Chu Pingfan.

More importantly, he was only 16 years old!

"I've thought it through!" Chu Pingfan said with clenched fists.

Up until now, he could not forget that scene from when he was young.

"If you've thought it through, then go do it."

Chu Xuan nodded.

"Thank you, Thirteenth Uncle!"

"Remember, there's no need to pay attention to the identity or background of the other party. Kill them if you have to!"

"Of course, don't be bloodthirsty."

Chu Xuan said solemnly.

"Yes, Thirteenth Uncle. I know what I should do."

Chu Xuan nodded. This child, Chu Pingfan, was still very simple-minded.

You'er poked her head out from behind Chu Pingfan's shoulder and said timidly, "Great-grandfather, I want to go too."

Chu Xuan looked at this female ghost, who was as cute as a pixie, as she called him great-grandfather, and the corners of his mouth could not help but twitch.

However, he was the ghost ancestor, and the founder of the ghost race, so there was nothing wrong with her calling him great-grandfather.

"Go."

"Yay! Thank you, great-grandfather!"

You'er was very excited and floated around Chu Pingfan.

Chu Xuan still held You'er in high regard. She was currently the number one genius of the ghost race.

Her talent was very compatible with the Ancient Netherworld Scripture. In the future, she would be the one to lead the ghost race to rise up and fight for the fate treasures.

Chu Pingfan was about to embark on a long journey, so Chu Yun came out of secluded cultivation and refined a bunch of medicinal pills for Chu Pingfan to take with him.

Xiang Xing refined quite a number of secret treasures with formations engraved on them. The lowest level one was an emperor-level secret treasure, which was his latest creation.

Although a secret treasure could only be used once, its power was extremely strong.

Su Xian'er realized that she actually had nothing to give him.

Chu Yun had given him pills.

Xiang Xing had given him artifacts and secret treasures.

What was she going to give him?

That was very depressing.

She had been taking care of Chu Pingfan since he was young. She loved Chu Pingfan very much.

After thinking for a while, Su Xian'er picked a few of the heavenly treasures that she had been given and gave them to Chu Pingfan. "These are all good treasures. They can be used at critical moments."

"Thank you, Aunt Su."

Before Chu Pingfan left, he kowtowed three times heavily to Chu Xuan. His eyes were red as he walked out of the courtyard resolutely.

This was the first time he had truly left.

The last time, he had only gone for an excursion with the Sky-shaking Golden Roc and the Heavenly Spirit Cat.

This time, he was leaving to seek justice for himself and his parents!

Chu Yun and Su Xian'er went to send him off.

Xiang Xing stood at the entrance of the courtyard, sighing incessantly.

He often thought about returning to the Southern Zone's Eastern Region to show off his abilities and tell everyone there that he was a genius and not a monster.

He let out a sigh of pent-up anger.

Chu Xuan sat on the reclining chair and said, "Xiang Xing."

"Yes, Master!" Xiang Xing responded respectfully.

"Work hard in your cultivation. The time will come when you will return home in glory. However, the time is not yet right."

"Yes, Master!"

Xiang Xing regained his fighting spirit.

Chu Xuan looked into the distance. Chu Pingfan's trip would definitely stir up a storm and bring about countless waves.

A tree that stood out in the forest would definitely be destroyed by the wind!

This was especially so for his mother's family. They did not have a good impression of him. Perhaps the other party would feel that Chu Pingfan was a hidden threat and try to get rid of him.

Moreover, it would not be long before the Asura Ancient Land opened.

Some of the people behind the scenes were probably already prepared to take action.

For example, the human Divine realm expert and the Divine realm demon race elder.

Once they discovered Chu Pingfan's shocking talent, in order to ensure that their plan would not be ruined, they would probably think of ways to kill Chu Pingfan before he could develop into a greater threat.

"Chu Er."

A figure appeared in front of Chu Xuan.

"Master."

Chu Yi and Chu Er had been cultivating beside the Origin Dao Crystal and receiving the nourishment of the Origin Dao Crystal. Their strength had increased explosively. They had completed their metamorphosis and could no longer be called soul puppets.

Their current strength had already reached the seventh level of the Divine realm.

More importantly, although Chu Yi and Chu Er were only at the seventh level of the Divine realm, they still possessed Dao aura within them. During critical moments, they could use the Dao aura to unleash powerful attacks.

Even ninth-level Divine realm experts would have to retreat when this happened.

"Go and follow the Chu Pingfan secretly."

"Yes, my Lord!"

Chu Er's figure disappeared in a flash.

Xiang Xing was shocked. His master had such a powerful servant?

Was that person a Heaven realm or Divine realm expert?

Chapter 197: Fate Transformation, Holy Child Of The Earth Spirits

Chu Xuan looked at the dazed Xiang Xing and said, "Cultivate well. The Divine realm is not the end of the road."

"Yes, Master!"

Xiang Xing returned to the pocket dimension full of fighting spirit.

Chu Xuan pondered when he would let Xiang Xing return to the Southern Zone's Eastern Region.

Perhaps after the Asura Ancient Land opened.

A son of fate could not stay sheltered forever. He had to go out and adventure.

Ding Yue and Wang Luo had not triggered any system rewards for a while.

Was it because they had not messed around enough?

Or was it because the conditions for triggering a reward had increased now that he had broken through to the Dao realm?

Chu Yun and Su Xian'er returned.

Chu Xuan casually waved his hand, and another time scale bracelet was completed. He gave it to Chu Yun.

"Thank you, Thirteenth Brother!"

Chu Yun put on the bracelet and was elated. She now knew that the things that Chu Xuan had given her were not ordinary.

This bracelet was snow-white and had fine lines and patterns. There seemed to be nothing special about it.

However, it was precisely because of this that she knew that it was extraordinary.

Chu Yun stayed in the courtyard for a while before returning to the ancestral residence to give pointers to the Chu family's pill refinement team.

In the Chu family, Chu Yun was practically the main family decision-maker. No one would go against her words.

Even Chu Tianming heeded her words, as he spoiled this precious granddaughter of his.

It had been a long time since Chu Xuan had heard Chu Tianming's roar. It seemed that the development of the Chu family was going very smoothly, and there was nothing bothering him.

Chu Xuan thought for a moment and decided not to anger old man Chu Tianming. He did not really want to make this grandfather of his explode with anger.

It had been half a month since Chu Pingfan left for the Eastern Region.

As Chu Xuan was curious, he took out the Heaven-spying Mirror as he wanted to see how far Chu Pingfan had traveled in his journey to the Eastern Region.

The system's reward suddenly came out of nowhere.

"Your disciple Ding Yue entered the secret realm of the Earth Spirits by mistake and was crowned the Holy Child of the Earth Spirits. His fate transformed. You have been rewarded with the Earth Creation Scripture!"

Chu Xuan was stunned. Ding Yue had triggered the system's reward?

He had entered the secret realm of the Earth Spirits by mistake?

The Earth Spirit race was an unfamiliar race. Chu Xuan had never heard of them before.

Moreover, Ding Yue was crowned as the Holy Child of the Earth Spirits?

He was not in a hurry to receive the reward.

He immediately activated the Heaven-spying Mirror and connected it to Ding Yue.

The image projection appeared.

Amidst the myriad colors around him, Ding Yue wore a snow-white hat on his head and held a treasured sword in his hand.

The spirit of the earth vein was seated on his shoulder.

At this moment, he was sitting on a chair, which was formed from ancient vines and flowers.

Fresh flowers surrounded Ding Yue.

Every flower was a spirit herb, and the weakest one was at the spirit-grade.

Below Ding Yue stood a few dozen people.

Chu Xuan discovered that the ears of these people were different from those of the human race, and their bodies were smaller. There were actually flowers growing on their heads.

At the end of every braid of hair on their heads was a blooming flower. Each flower's color was different.

Chu Xuan could even sense the aura of nature from these people.

This was the Earth Spirit race?

Were they some kind of plant born in human form?

Chu Xuan was very curious as to how Ding Yue became the Holy Child of the Earth Spirits.

Ding Yue looked at the Earth Spirits below and inwardly felt very helpless. All he had done was secretly eat a few fruits.

Moreover, he triggered some strange phenomena. How did he become the Holy Child of the Earth Spirits?

It was all the spirit of the earth vein's fault for bringing him to this place and even encouraging him to steal food!

The spirit of the earth vein was seated on Ding Yue's shoulder. It felt maligned.

It was clearly its master who was greedy, yet it had somehow been made to take the blame.

Ding Yue did not know what the Earth Spirit race was.

At the very least, they were people that he could not afford to offend at the moment.

The Holy Child of the Earth Spirits, huh...

At least for now, such a title was beneficial and harmless.

He was also revered by the Earth Spirit race!

Although the Earth Spirits were few in number, their strength was not weak.

There was one Divine realm elder, five Heaven realm experts, and the rest of the Earth Spirits were in the Supreme realm or the Emperor realm.

There was no one among them that had not reached the Emperor realm.

They were a very powerful force.

"Elder, does the Earth Spirit race have a Sword Dao inheritance?"

The elder of the Earth Spirit race, who was leaning on his cane, nodded and said, "Yes, yes. Our Earth Spirit race once had a Sword Dao genius ancestor who left the Earth Spirit Sword Dao behind."

Ding Yue was overjoyed when he heard this. "Quickly bring me there."

"Holy Child, please follow me."

The elder brought Ding Yue with him as he walked toward the place.

Ding Yue followed behind the elder and looked around. There were spirit herbs all over the ground, and there were countless spirit fruits that tasted sweet.

What a treasured land!

Before he left, he had to take some of these with him.

After he returned, Wang Luo would no longer have to worry about his supply of spirit herbs to refine pills.

Ding Yue was thinking about what excuse he could use to leave, as well as what excuse he could use to take some of the stuff here with him.

The Earth Spirit race was too powerful. If he were to brazenly try and steal their treasures, it would probably end badly.

He was not sure if his newfound identity as the Holy Child of the Earth Spirits would ensure his safety

Ding Yue had always felt that the process of him being recognized as the Holy Child of the Earth Spirits was a bit of a joke.

He was a human.

How did he become the Holy Child of the Earth Spirits?

Moreover, they even said that it was ordained by the ancestor of the Earth Spirits.

Ding Yue suspected that there was a conspiracy.

He followed the elder and arrived in front of a towering ancient tree.

Ding Yue looked up and saw an ancient tree that was tens of thousands of feet tall. On it hung fruits the size of a human head.

They emitted a faint fluorescent light.

Gulp!

Ding Yue felt a little greedy.

Ever since he had eaten the spirit fruits here, he had been obsessed with spirit fruits.

The fruits on such an ancient tree must be of a very high level. They had to be very delicious!

He wondered if he, as the Holy Child of the Earth Spirits, would be allowed to eat one or two of those?

The spirit of the earth vein was also swallowing its saliva.

"Holy Child, that is the Earth Spirit Sword Dao."

The elder stopped in front of something.

Ding Yue came back to his senses and looked over. There was a statue standing beneath the ancient tree.

The statue depicted a handsome man who was holding a sword in his hand.

The sword was emitting a lustrous light and was surrounded by the shadow of a flower.

Ding Yue could tell at a glance that it was extraordinary.

"Holy Child, you can sit three feet in front of the ancestor's statue and sincerely call on the ancestor. You will definitely gain something."

The elder made a gesture of invitation.

Ding Yue muttered in his heart, 'There wasn't going to be any danger, right?'

It was not appropriate for him to voice this question out directly. He figured that since he was the Holy Child of the Earth Spirits, that there should not be any danger.

Thus, he cautiously approached.

After taking a few steps, he arrived three feet in front of the statue.

Chu Xuan stared at the statue of the Earth Spirit ancestor. The statue was surrounded by a faint Dao aura.

The Earth Spirit's ancestor had been a Dao realm expert.

However, he did not know what level this person had reached, or whether or not he was still alive.

Ding Yue was able to become the Holy Child of the Earth Spirits because of his fate. The primary reason behind this was probably related to the spirit of the earth vein.

Chu Xuan even suspected that the founder of the Earth Spirit race was most likely a spirit of some ancient earth vein.

This was because the spirit of the earth vein recognized Ding Yue as its master. Perhaps the ancestor had sensed Ding Yue's fate and hoped that he would be able to lead the Earth Spirit race to rise up again.

Was that why they crowned him as their Holy Child?

Ding Yue was now three feet away from the statue.

Suddenly, the statue seemed to come to life. Its eyes opened and shone.

The sword in its hand blossomed with flower petals. Strands of spiritual power burst forth, instantly sealing Ding Yue inside.

An intense sense of crisis instantly enveloped him.

Ding Yue's expression changed greatly, and he cursed in his heart. There was indeed danger.

He was a human. How could he become the Holy Child of the Earth Spirits? He did not have the bloodline of the Earth Spirits!

At the critical moment, Ding Yue reacted quickly, raising his hand to grab something...

Chapter 198: Earth Creation Scripture

The statue's sword was pointed at Ding Yue.

Its aura sealed off the surroundings.

The elder did not know what was happening inside.

Seeing the strange phenomenon taking place around the statue, the elder became even more certain that Ding Yue was the Holy Child of the Earth Spirits and had received the approval of the ancestor.

He would definitely be able to lead the race back to prominence in the nine zones!

The elder was filled with anticipation for the future of the Earth Spirit race.

At this moment, Ding Yue reacted immediately in the face of danger.

He raised his hand and grabbed the spirit of the earth vein.

He grabbed the spirit of the earth vein by the neck.

The spirit of the earth vein was almost choked.

"If I die, he will die. If you threaten me again, I will strangle him to death!"

Ding Yue stared at the statue and sneered.

The spirit of earth vein: "???"

'I was blind to have recognized such a master!'

The spirit of the earth vein was on the verge of despair. How could it have recognized such an unreliable master?

The statue was also stunned.

What kind of scene was playing out here?

The aura sealing Ding Yue started to chaotically fluctuate.

"Don't think that you can kill me in an instant. Even if you kill me, it will still die!"

Ding Yue continued to sneer. He was not afraid at all.

The statue fell silent, and it lowered its sword.

A soul fluctuation transmitted a message.

"It's just a test. Why do you want to strangle it? You are the Holy Child. Do you think that I will actually hurt you?"

Ding Yue: "???"

Was this a misunderstanding?

It could not be. He had sensed the danger just now.

"Don't you know? I am a human. Why would you acknowledge me as a Holy Child?"

"Don't even think about lying to me!"

Ding Yue believed that he had seen through everything. From his perspective, the real Holy Child was the spirit of the earth vein!

However, the spirit of the earth vein had acknowledged him as its master.

That was why the ancestor had crowned him as the Holy Child instead.

As long as he killed him, the spirit of the earth vein would be free, and it would naturally be able to be crowned the Holy Child of the Earth Spirits!

"Since you share weal and woe with him, you are naturally the Holy Child. The Holy Children of my race have always been human."

The statue was also on the verge of frustration. No matter how he looked at it, there was something wrong with this Holy Child.

Ding Yue was stunned. The Holy Children were always humans?

"What about it?"

He pointed at the spirit of the earth vein and asked.

"Holy Lord."

Ding Yue was instantly displeased.

"This won't do. It is the Holy Lord, and I am the Holy Child? Doesn't that mean that it is my master?"

"This has always been the rule!"

The statue was also a little angry.

"No, how can I be of lower status than it? I'm the Master!"

Ding Yue said unhappily.

Seeing that the statue's aura was beginning to boil, he exerted force with his hand and squeezed the spirit of the earth vein's neck.

"Don't threaten me. Otherwise, if I kill him, you won't have a Holy Lord anymore."

"Conditions, give me conditions!"

The statue was furious.

At the same time, it was also angry with the spirit of earth vein. How could it choose such a person?

Are you not tired of following such a person?

How embarrassing!

All of the previous generations of Holy Children had shared weal and woe with the spirit of Earth vein. They had shared life and death with the spirit of earth vein.

"If you have conditions, we can talk about it."

Ding Yue let go of the spirit of the earth vein and allowed it to breathe. He did not want to strangle it to death.

The spirit of the earth vein had a bitter look on its face.

After a round of bargaining, the conditions were successfully met. Ding Yue obtained the inheritance of the Earth Spirit Sword Dao and a powerful Sword Dao.

He left the statue and returned to his residence.

The spirit of the earth vein said, "You strangled me too hard. 30% is too little. I want 40%!"

"35%. No more than that!"

The spirit of the earth vein cursed in its heart. Its master was too f*cking evil!

Chu Xuan was speechless. Ding Yue was indeed the son of fate, but his heart was too evil.

He closed the Heaven-spying Mirror and did not continue to pry into his disciple's affairs.

Ding Yue would not die.

He examined the system reward.

"The Earth Creation Scripture has the power to manipulate the Earth. It can open up land on the Great Dao to form one's own territory."

After reading the description of the Earth Creation Scripture, Chu Xuan was pleasantly surprised. It was a precious treasure.

What did it mean to be able to open up land on the Great Dao?

It meant that he could open up his own territory directly on the Great Dao.

Chu Xuan received the reward.

The Earth Creation Scripture was an ancient and simple manual which exuded an ancient and heavy aura.

On the cover of the book, there were three words that looked like ancient seals, which read, "Open up land"!

Each page contained the power of Earth Creation, and it could open up an area of land.

Chu Xuan held the Earth Creation Scripture in his hand and sensed the heavy aura within. He flipped open one page. It was as if a piece of land had appeared before his eyes.

He reached out and brushed the page, and a stream of Earth Creation power surged into the pocket dimension.

Rumble!

The power of Earth Creation exploded. In the blink of an eye, a new area was opened up at the border of the world in the pocket dimension.

Chu Xuan was shocked beyond words. The Earth Creation Scripture was too powerful.

He had no doubt that if he were in the primal chaos, he would definitely be able to create a continent with the Earth Creation Scripture.

This was a true supreme treasure. Chu Xuan even suspected that the Earth Creation Scripture was no weaker than the Chaos Bell.

He would be able to use the Earth Creation Scripture to gain a foothold on the Great Dao in the future when he could enter the Great Dao through the Origin Dao Crystal.

Even if a Dao realm cultivator entered the Great Dao by chance, they would not be able to stay for long. They would be expelled by the Great Dao after some time.

However, with the Earth Creation Scripture, things would be different. Chu Xuan would be able to gain a foothold on the Great Dao.

With that foothold, he would be able to stay on the Great Dao for a long time.

He could even divide his divine soul and allow that portion of his divine soul to stay on the Great Dao indefinitely. He would then be able to constantly comprehend the Great Dao, and nurture and perfect his Dao principles.

That portion of his divine soul could be connected to his main body through the Origin Dao Crystal, and he would be able to transfer his consciousness over to it at any time.

It was just like how he had personally journeyed through the Great Dao.

After realizing the power of the Earth Creation Scripture, Chu Xuan began to think about his future cultivation on the Great Dao.

There were almost no shortcuts to Dao realm cultivation. In addition to his own innate comprehension talent, he also needed time to absorb the Dao aura and nurture his Dao principles.

After nurturing and perfecting one's Dao principles, one would eventually reach the Daoyuan realm.

During this process, no matter how talented a person was, they would have to continuously comprehend the Great Dao. They would also need a long period of time to nurture their Dao principles.

Chu Xuan cultivated the Myriad Convergence Dao technique and the Chaos Indestructible physique. The speed at which he absorbed Dao aura was so fast that he would leave ordinary Dao realm cultivators in the dust.

Even so, if he wanted to quickly increase his cultivation base, he would need a long period of accumulation.

Chu Xuan was currently unable to estimate how long it would take for him to break through from the first level of the Dao realm to the second level of the Dao realm.

He had no lack of insights, and it was relatively easy for him to perfect his Dao principles.

However, it would take time for him to nurture his Dao principles.

Furthermore, the Dao path that Chu Xuan wanted to open was one of the true Great Dao. The difficulty for this was even greater, and he needed to master even more Dao principles.

If he could stay on the Great Dao, then his cultivation would increase by leaps and bounds.

Being able to comprehend more Dao principles and open up a smaller version of the Great Dao path would also be much easier.

It could be said that the appearance of the Earth Creation Scripture had resolved one of Chu Xuan's problems.

Chu Xuan stored the Earth Creation Scripture into his divine soul and nourished it together with the Chaos Bell.

That fellow Ding Yue was still working hard. As expected of his first disciple; he had triggered such a precious reward for Chu Xuan.

As expected, a child of fate should be allowed to roam freely outside.

Only then would there be a greater chance of triggering the system's reward.

Chu Xuan began to look forward to Wang Luo, Demon Buddha, and Hu Tianya's performances.

Xiao Liang also had to work harder.

Ever since he became Chu Xuan's disciple, he had not triggered the system's reward.

Chapter 199: Ghostly Possession

Chu Xuan took out the Chaos Dao Mirror and began to search for Dao realm experts.

There were still relatively few members in the Great Dao Communication Group. It would be more lively if there were more people.

When the group became lively, the Origin Dao Crystal would obtain more Dao aura and transform faster.

The system's reward suddenly arrived.

"The little evil king, who entered your lucky mystic realm by mistake, has broken through to the Emperor realm. You have been rewarded with a cluster of Dao aura."

'Huh?'

Chu Xuan was stunned. He had almost forgotten about the little evil king. This guy had broken through to the Emperor realm?

With his cultivation speed, there was now hope for him to take revenge.

Moreover, the system did not reward him with a cultivation boost, but a cluster of Dao aura?

A cluster of Dao aura was not considered a small amount.

It was equivalent to Chu Xuan absorbing Dao aura for half a month.

He hoped that the little evil king would be able to bring him further surprises.

Unfortunately, he did not find any Dao realm experts using the Chaos Dao Mirror, so he could only put it away regretfully.

He decided to use the Chaos Dao Mirror once a day.

Eastern Region.

Compared to the Southern Region, the Eastern Region was more prosperous. The laws of Heaven and Earth here were perfect, the spiritual energy was abundant, and cultivation flourished.

Unlike the Southern Region, which was mostly barren, the Eastern Region was filled with sects, factions, and empires.

It had been a few days since Chu Pingfan arrived in the Eastern Region. He had been going around asking about his mother's family.

The Ji family!

A powerful family in the Eastern Region.

They were based in the Central County of the Eastern Region, which was the most prosperous in the entire region.

Having come from the barren Southern Region to the prosperous Eastern Region, all sorts of new things attracted Chu Pingfan's attention.

Moreover, scams were not rare here.

Chu Pingfan and You'er were newbies who had just entered the cultivation world. They were muddle-headed and had been duped several times.

In the end, they relied on their strength to solve the problem.

Strength was indeed the foundation of everything.

You'er was curious about everything. She even used the ghost possession technique several times to control some cultivators to cause destruction.

If she did not like someone, she would create a ghostly wall and have them go around in circles.

Chu Pingfan headed toward the Central County of the region; his target was the Ji family!

He looked dull and ordinary.

There was a wooden saber hanging from his waist.

No matter how one looked at him, he was just an ordinary person.

He did not look smart and was easily fooled.

He did not look like a rich person either.

As a result, very few people paid him any attention.

Even if someone did, they were the type who wanted to trick him into doing hard labor.

You'er was a ghost. If she did not reveal herself, ordinary cultivators would not be able to detect her presence.

Chu Pingfan had always kept a low profile to avoid unnecessary trouble. He understood that he should not reveal his possessions.

He tried his best not to attract attention.

However, even if he kept a low profile, there would always be people who would target him.

"Hey, this kid looks silly and strong. He should be an easy target."

When Chu Pingfan passed by a small city, he was targeted by a few ruffians.

They were only mortals, but judging from the clothes they wore, they probably belonged to some faction.

Chu Pingfan's facial expression darkened. He had kept such a low profile, yet he still ended up attracting trouble.

Could it be that he was born with a face that seemed easy to bully?

You'er was even more furious.

"They actually said that Pingfan is stupid. This is too much. I want them to discover how terrifying ghosts are!"

A few ruffians were about to try and take Chu Pingfan away when they suddenly felt their bodies turn cold.

It was as if something terrifying was staring at them.

They could not help but shiver.

"Go to hell!"

A beautiful figure suddenly appeared and sent those few hooligans flying.

"The Evil Fiend gang is getting more and more outrageous. They are even targeting ordinary people now."

The one who took action was a pretty woman.

She was at the third level of the truth realm.

Chu Pingfan was stunned for a moment. He looked at the young woman and did not know if he should thank her.

After all, the other party had helped him out of the kindness of their heart.

However, he did not need her help.

So, he was conflicted. In this situation, should he thank her or not?

"Hey, dummy, I saved you. Shouldn't you say thank you?"

Yu Beibei clapped her hands. When she saw the dazed Chu Pingfan, she was a little displeased.

However, when she saw Chu Pingfan's simple and honest look, she decided not to be calculative. She waved her hand and said, "Forget it, I won't be calculative with you."

Chu Pingfan was extremely angry.

"You're the dummy!"

"Heh, you're still not convinced? Believe it or not, I'll beat you until your head swells like a pig!"

Yu Beibei clenched her fists and threatened.

"I can't be bothered with you."

Chu Pingfan ignored her.

"Dummy, you're so weak. Aren't you afraid of death? You're even running around... Hey, you dummy, you're actually ignoring me!"

Yu Beibei waved her hand, and a whip appeared in her hand.

She raised the whip, wanting to whip him, but stopped.

"Forget it. You're just an ordinary person. If I whip you, you'll be split in half. Then I would have saved you in vain."

Just as she was about to turn around and leave...

She suddenly heard an angry female voice beside Chu Pingfan.

"You're the dummy!"

Before she could react, she felt her entire body turn cold. It was as if something had entered her body.

Then, she lost control of her body.

Yu Beibei was shocked.

Her eyes widened. She wanted to ask for help, but she could not say a word.

However, her mind was clear. She looked at her body as it ran over to Chu Pingfan's side in excitement.

She even reached out and grabbed that dummy's arm.

Chu Pingfan pulled his hand away and glared at Yu'er. "Stop fooling around!"

Yu Beibei was horrified to discover that she had opened her mouth to speak. One of her hands was even clutching her chest, as if she was about to unbutton her shirt.

The words that came out of her mouth frightened her even more.

"Fan Fan, do you want to take a look at her body? Why don't I take off her clothes and let you admire her?"

You'er had an evil smile on her face.

"No, no, don't do it in public..."

Yu Beibei was extremely terrified, and her heart kept roaring.

She wanted to ask for help, but she was unable to do so.

Chu Pingfan's facial expression darkened. He raised his hand, wanting to poke You'er's forehead. However, seeing that she was now in Yu Beibei's body, he could only pull his hand back.

He said unhappily, "Don't mess around. Stop fooling around and get out of her body!"

"She called you a dummy. I want to give her some punishment. She should lend me her body for three days."

You'er snorted.

She then asked Yu Beibei, "Hey, what's your name?"

Yu Beibei realized that she could now speak. The first thing she wanted to do was ask for help, but to her shock, she realized that as long as she wanted to ask for help, she would immediately be unable to speak.

It was as if the unknown existence in her body could read her mind.

"I... I'm Yu Beibei. I'm from the Yu Family!"

At this moment, she could only hope that by bringing out her family name, she could intimidate the other party.

"Yu family?"

Chu Pingfan looked at her in surprise and said, "Is it the same Yu family that is one of the three great families of the Eastern Region?"

"Yes, yes. I am the third young miss of the Yu family, Yu Beibei," Yu Beibei said hurriedly.

Chapter 200: Chu Pingfan Waved His Hand To Kill An Emperor Realm Expert

Yu Beibei had just revealed her identity when the unknown existence in her body spoke up, "Fan Fan, she's the young miss of the Yu family. Why don't you sleep with her? That way, you'll be half a member of the Yu family!"

Yu Beibei was scared out of her wits when she heard that.

Chu Pingfan said snappily, "What are you thinking about? She's just an old lady. How could I take a fancy to her?"

Yu Beibei was furious!

'Me, an old lady?'

"Stupid dummy, who are you calling an old lady?"

"You're about the same age as my Aunt Yun and Aunt Su. You're much older than me. If you're not an old lady, then what are you?"

Chu Pingfan said righteously.

"You..."

Yu Beibei was left speechless. You'er had completely controlled her again.

"You 'er, let her go. What's the point of possessing the body of an old lady like her?"

"I won't. It's her fault for calling you a dummy. If you admit that you're a dummy, then I'll let her go."

Chu Pingfan shut his mouth.

He was not a dummy.

Thus, on the surface, Yu Beibei and Chu Pingfan were traveling together, but in reality, You'er was still accompanying Chu Pingfan.

They headed all the way to the Central County of the Eastern Region.

Chu Pingfan wanted to trample all of the so-called elites of the Ji family under his feet.

He wanted to tell that person that the so-called geniuses of the Ji family were trash!

Three days later.

On the third day after You'er possessed Yu Beibei, they were only ten thousand li away from the Central County.

This distance was not very far for an Emperor realm cultivator to cover.

Chu Pingfan and You'er did not walk very fast. Along the way, they learned about the local customs of the Eastern Region and the situation in the cultivation world.

"It's been three days. Let the old lady go," Chu Pingfan said.

Yu Beibei was so angry that she was about to go crazy. This dummy kept calling her an old lady. It was unbearable!

After the initial fear of losing control of her body passed, Yu Beibei was no longer afraid.

This unknown woman who had controlled her body did not do anything to harm her.

Yu Beibei was very curious. What kind of method did the other party use to control her body?

The woman actually seemed to be inside her body.

Such a method was simply unheard of.

"Fan Fan, are you really not going to sleep with her? She might be getting up there in age, but she's still quite good-looking."

You'er controlled Yu Beibei and struck a pose.

"Stop fooling around!"

Right at this moment, a voice suddenly rang out.

"Yu family's lass, come with this old man!"

A figure suddenly appeared.

This person had two twisted scars on his face and wore a black robe. He exuded an aura of evil.

He was a fifth-level Emperor realm cultivator.

Half of You'er's body came out from Yu Bei bei's body. She looked at the black-robed old man and said, "Fan Fan, should we save her?"

Chu Pingfan thought for a moment and said, "Last time, she helped us drive away the flies. We'll help her this time, then we won't owe her a favor."

You'er nodded. It made sense.

Yu Beibei was so scared that her face turned pale. After she regained control of her body, she called for help.

"Granny Fan, come and save me!"

However, there was no reply.

"Little girl from the Yu family, stop screaming and surrender obediently."

The black-robed elder sneered as he approached step by step.

Chu Pingfan held the hilt of the wooden saber in his hand. He looked at the black-robed elder and said, "Thirteenth Uncle told me that all mentally retarded villains die from talking too much. If you talk so much, you won't live long!"

The black-robed elder became extremely angry.

Yu Beibei was stunned. "You... you're really a dummy. He's an Emperor realm expert!"

From her perspective, Chu Pingfan was at most at the peak of the mortal realm, and that unknown woman could only deal with people at her own level of cultivation.

Faced with an Emperor realm expert, both would die without a doubt.

Granny Fan, who was usually secretly protecting her, was missing. If the other party wanted to capture her alive, they would not kill her.

This silly boy was definitely going to die.

"Little brat, go to hell!"

The black-robed elder raised his hand and waved it. The palm condensed from spiritual power tried to slap Chu Pingfan.

He was merely a mortal, and could be destroyed with just one breath.

Crack!

It was as if a world-shaking sharp aura had been unleashed. The palm condensed from spiritual power shattered. One of the black-robed elder's arms was completely severed!

"Who?!"

The black-robed elder was greatly shocked!

Chu Pingfan held the wooden saber and looked at You'er. "Should we kill him? Will there be any trouble if we kill him? I hate trouble."

"Kill him. If we don't kill him, we'll always be worried about his revenge. It'll be even more troublesome then."

You'er thought for a moment and said, "We can avoid trouble by getting rid of the corpse and destroying the evidence. I'll control his soul, extract it, and refine it into soul materials."

Yu Beibei was dumbfounded. She stared blankly as she listened to the conversation between Chu Pingfan and You'er.

The black-robed elder was also stunned for a moment. Then, he realized that something was wrong and turned to escape.

Then, he saw Chu Pingfan raise his wooden saber and slash. A terrifying aura was suddenly unleashed. The sharp saber could not be avoided.

He only had time to abandon his physical body and escape with his divine soul.

However, as soon as his soul escaped, he felt his entire divine soul turn cold. A terrifying aura enveloped him.

Following that, an unknown sinister energy engulfed his divine soul. In his final moments of consciousness, he saw his divine soul turn into pure energy!

Looking at the black-robed old man's corpse, Chu Pingfan threw out a ball and flew above the corpse.

The ball instantly turned into a huge fireball. The terrifying flames swept out and engulfed the corpse, instantly turning it into ashes!

Following that, the ball of flames withdrew and returned to Chu Pingfan's hand.

Yu Beibei was completely stunned.

An Emperor realm expert had fallen so easily?

His corpse had been directly destroyed!

The gaze she used to look at Chu Pingfan changed.

On the other side, the black-robed old man's divine soul had already turned into a lump of soul materials.

You'er revealed herself and came over to Chu Pingfan's side.

"Do you want it?"

Chu Pingfan shook his head.

You'er directly swallowed the soul materials and began to refine them.

Once she refined this lump of soul materials, her cultivation level would increase by at least a minor realm.

This was the first time Yu Beibei had seen You'er's appearance.

"You... you're a divine soul?"

You'er's ghostly body did indeed seem to have many similarities with a divine soul.

"I'm a ghost, not a divine soul."

"Ghost?"

Yu Beibei was stunned. She had never heard of ghosts in this world?

You'er ignored her. Her figure disappeared as she perched herself on Chu Pingfan's shoulder.

"Alright, your crisis is over. You can leave now."

Chu Pingfan waved his hand and said, "We don't owe each other anything anymore."

Yu Beibei looked as if she had discovered a new continent. How could she leave? Furthermore, her protector, Granny Fan, had disappeared.

She would only be safe if she followed Chu Pingfan.

"What's your cultivation level? How old are you?"

"It's none of your business."

"Why are you going to the Central County? I'm familiar with it, so I can guide you."

Yu Beibei was not stupid. Chu Pingfan must be much younger than her if he called her an old lady.

He had to be an Emperor realm expert himself if he could kill one.

Such a young Emperor realm expert was unheard of!

"I'm going to challenge the Ji family and grind their faces into the ground!"

Chu Pingfan said proudly.

She understood!

He had a grudge against the Ji family.

Yu Beibei patted her chest and said, "Brother Fan, don't worry. I'll definitely help you."

"How are you going to help me?"

"I'm going to challenge my peers in the Ji family openly. I'm going to defeat all of them and stomp them to the ground. I'm going to make the Ji family lose their dignity..."

"That's a good idea."

...